

# An Adventure to Guoker Planet

Authored by ZHANG Xiangqian

Translated by YANG Yang without AI assistance

Typeset by LIU Chengqi

Proofread by YANG Yang, LIU Chengqi, and Chongqing Qiyi Translation Service Co., Ltd

Not for sale - academic purposes only

## Contents:

[From the Translator](#)

[From the Typesetter](#)

[The Author](#)

[Foreword from the Author](#)

1. [Abduction from Home](#)
2. [A Conversation about the Flying Saucer During Our Ride](#)
3. [Superluminal Communication Technology on Guoker Planet](#)
4. [Arriving at Guoker Planet Spacecraft Hangar](#)
5. [First Experience of Global Public Information Web](#)
6. [Walking on the Alien Street](#)
7. [Witnessing Instantaneous Travel and GMW \(Global Public Movement Web\)](#)
8. [The Interesting Guoker People](#)
9. [Why Would Guoker People Abduct Earth Humans?](#)
10. [Terrestrial and Aquatic Species in the Universe](#)
11. [The Reasons Behind the Peculiar Sexual Behaviors of Guoker People](#)
12. [Norton on the Origin of All Life in the Universe](#)
13. [Are There Many Populated Planets in the Universe?](#)
14. [Religion on Guoker Planet](#)
15. [First Time Being Examined and Experimented](#)
16. [Guoker People Behave Indulgently](#)
17. [My Alien Girlfriend](#)
18. [Walking in the Clouds](#)
19. [Exploring the Deep Ocean](#)

20. [Invaded by Undersea Snake People](#)
21. [Visiting the Artificial Field Generation Center on Guoker Planet](#)
22. [Virtual Light People](#)
23. [The Chrono Fridge on Guoker Planet](#)
24. [Visiting Guoker Cloning Factory](#)
25. [New Humanoid Species on Guoker Planet](#)
26. [Segregation Policy on Guoker Planet](#)
27. [Money on Guoker Planet](#)
28. [The Leader of Guoker Planet](#)
29. [Virtual Tours](#)
30. [A Remote Sex Experience](#)
31. [The 3D Virtual Partner on Guoker Planet](#)
32. [Sex Clubs](#)
33. [Hurt by Shock Girl and Strip Girl](#)
34. [Visiting Neighboring Planets](#)
35. [Kidnapped on Water Planet](#)
36. [A Present for the Undersea Amphibious Giants](#)
37. [Purple Mud World](#)
38. [Meet a Guoker Scientific Leader](#)
39. [Guoker Scientist on Consciousness, Soul and Reincarnation](#)
40. [Back Home](#)

[Appendix](#)

## **From the Translator:**

I know you may think this is a book full of pornographic contents; reader discretion is advised. You can also view this book as a sci-fi somniloquy after sessions of hypnosis for healing mental trauma, as the author lived a bad life for many years being considered a psychopath. But if you really have an open mind, you're in for some food for thought. This book is the experience of a Chinese farmer abducted by a technologically advanced extraterrestrial race. From his memory, Zhang Xiangqian (Qian) described a civilization capable of combining the advantages of aquatic and terrestrial lifeforms to turn their own body into actinian-like humanoids with their consciousness uploaded to the Cloud in order to achieve immortality thanks to their artificial field technology and excessive IT infrastructure. However, the Guoker race appears to be spending no effort exploring the spiritual world, so the life experience is prioritized over all other factors, and they fully embrace their inner dark side without any restrictions we humans need to comply with every day for our lifetime. Zhang was experimented on and tortured but also freed himself from indulging in the obscene Guoker lifestyle during his visit. You may have the feeling that Guoker is a race far from benevolent, but I suggest the point that this book allows us to view a possible future of our human race - how our society, especially the economy, power structure, and lifestyle of everybody, would look like or evolve should we manage to have the technological capability of science fiction. Whenever we choose a set of technologies, our culture, society, lifestyle, and even the meaning of existence for our very civilization, may be completely restructured and become solely dependent on it. My dear readers, what's your choice for the future?

Zhang Xiangqian is not an easy person to talk with. I do not know Zhang personally and I was quite disregarded by him as we talked a few times on WeChat. If you are interested in contacting Zhang personally, please be tolerant. Zhang only knows how to point out your mistakes and never tells you if he agrees with you. Don't get frustrated if he says you're wrong.

About the translation, the truly weird part is that his writing style is quite a middle-school standard, and he often makes spelling mistakes unintentionally whereas his scientific and logical wordings are mostly very accurate. (I mean using the wrong Chinese characters, which is interestingly common among Chinese UFO contactees. I don't think it's because of his dialect despite his Mandarin sounds quite bad to me.) You'll

see that in the translation as I almost didn't elaborate or turn his words to be more understandable, which sometimes you may feel awkward about the way he expresses his ideas. It's quite hard to understand why and how he thinks that way, being stubborn and arrogant sometimes, and somehow mind-twisted against others.

### **From the Typesetter:**

There is relatively little evidence about Zhang Xiangqian's visit to alien planets. Currently, only the strange scar on his head (which he said was not present before his visit), his drawings of extraterrestrial creatures and scenes, and the formulas and memoirs he wrote after his return. Although lacking more evidence, I deeply admire his persistence in promoting the advanced alien technology he has seen for nearly 40 years, despite facing extreme difficulties in life. Many people believe his persistence is due to mental problems, but I interviewed him in person in 2023 and obtained a lot of evidence and information. I think he is mentally normal. Apart from his extraterrestrial experience, he is no different from any ordinary Anhui farmer.

The original text of this work exceeds 170 thousand words. I am very grateful to the translator YANG Yang for his persistence and hard work. I added the Contents and Appendix faithful to the translation and moved the translator's notes to the footnotes. There were a lot of additions, omissions and mistranslations in the original translation. I spent 8 months proofreading it in my spare time, retranslating and solving these problems. I then hired a professional translation company to proofread it again.

There are many illustrations in Zhang Xiangqian's original works, some of which he drew by himself and the others were found online by him. I have added those drawn by himself because of potential scientific research value. If you are interested, you can also read the original work “果克星球奇遇” in Chinese.

Thank you very much for your reading and support.

P.S. I would like to thank Chongqing Qiyi Translation Service Co., Ltd. for assisting in the proofreading and providing a lot of professional advice.



## The Author

Zhang Xiangqian, a native of Lujiang County, Anhui Province, China, a farmer with a junior high school degree, was born on September 29, 1967 (in Moon Calender, August 26). His current address is No. 111 Er Long Xin Jie, Tongda Town, Lujiang County, Anhui Province, China, which is 3 kilometers from his birthplace Beiwei Village. He now lives on welding and bicycle repair. Zhang Xiangqian can be contacted via cell phone at +86-18714815159. His WeChat is 18714815159 or zhxq1105974776, and his email is [zzqq2100@163.com](mailto:zzqq2100@163.com).



## Foreword from the Author

Around the age of seven or eight, I once found myself herding geese on a sandy expanse, all alone, when suddenly, I saw several mist-like formations swiftly moving before my eyes. One of them aggressively charged towards me, causing a buzzing sound in my head and a blackout. Overwhelmed, I instinctively crouched down, taking quite a while to regain my senses, by which time the mist had completely dissipated.

I hadn't seen any UFOs, but I do remember noticing a flash of red light in the western sky earlier that day, roughly between the afternoon and evening, around four or five o'clock. The red light appeared close to the sun, which was already surrounded by many red clouds, so the idea of UFOs or anything of the sort didn't really cross my mind.

This remains one of the strangest encounters of my childhood, deeply ingrained in my memory.

Starting from around the age of twelve or thirteen, I frequently dreamt at night of living on another planet. There, the sunlight seemed weaker, casting a bluish light. The planet was almost devoid of vegetation and appeared inhospitable on the surface, with humanity dwelling deep underground. We used incredibly fast modes of transportation that moved between the surface and the underground effortlessly.

What stood out most in my mind were the massive and complex structures that spanned both above and below ground, predominantly constructed from lead-grey metal, giving the entire planet a monochromatic and dreary appearance. Having such dreams occasionally wouldn't be peculiar, but the frequency and vividness of these dreams over many years have led me to ponder their underlying reasons.

In my youth, I encountered numerous strange phenomena, which I now speculate to involve extraterrestrials.

Particularly when I was suffering from severe nephritis during a time of extreme poverty in my family, where hunger was a constant companion, and members of my family had starved to death. I was on the brink of death without any possibility of hospital treatment when, I firmly believe, extraterrestrials saved

me. This memory is particularly vivid.

Another time, I was afflicted with a serious eye disease that lasted for six months without any form of treatment. My mother, the only one who occasionally checked on me, tried to soothe my eyes with her saliva when I couldn't open them. Initially, it seemed to help, but soon, it lost its effect.

She didn't have any money for hospital treatments. Back then, our family was in dire poverty, and the general attitude was one of ignorance and numbness to the suffering around us. The death of a child was met with the same level of grief as if a small cat or dog had passed away. Eventually, my condition worsened to the point where I was nearly blind, unable to see where I was going, and could only sit by my bed all day.

It was then that a group of mysterious individuals arrived and miraculously cured my eyesight.

When I was young, I was taken away several times by mysterious figures. Surprisingly, I felt no fear upon encountering them. Each time before their arrival, I had a strong intuition, telling myself, "They are coming, they are coming," and indeed, they always did.

Upon their arrival, the walls would invariably glow red. They would whisk me away from my bed at night, effortlessly passing through the walls, only to return me to my bed by morning. I often questioned whether this was merely a dream. One time, as they returned me, I requested to be placed on a heap of grass in front of the village cow shed. The next morning, as expected, I woke up on that very heap. Upon returning home, my mother, preoccupied with her morning chores, didn't inquire about my whereabouts.

In the years that followed, I found myself questioning whether these childhood encounters were figments of my imagination. However, the memory of sleeping on that haystack was too vivid to dismiss as a dream, solidifying my conviction that those experiences were indeed real.

In the early summer of 1985, when I was 19 years old, I encountered aliens again and traveled to an alien planet for a month.

The basis for my certainty that I encountered aliens in 1985 is this: I wrote many letters to the authorities about this matter at that time, and they all said that I was 19 years old.

According to our rural people's calculation of how old they are (East Asian age

reckoning), I was born in 1967, so it should have been in 1985. Neither did I look at the calendar when I came back from the alien planet, nor did I have any intention of looking for evidence at that time.

However, on our earth, it only lasted one night. Their time is different from ours. This was the last time I met aliens. From then on, I had no contact with aliens. Not only the contact of the meeting was gone, but also the contact such as telepathy was gone.

This time my memory was also not very clear. It was possible that my memory was disturbed by them.

However, by this time I was an adult and had a certain ability to think and judge for myself, and I gained a lot of information on the alien planet.

Prior to this encounter, I had delved into magazines related to alien abductions, which primed me to recognize the possibility of encountering these enigmatic beings during my initial interaction with them at 19.

The knowledge gleaned from this expedition proved invaluable and significantly impacted the trajectory of my life. Without it, I might have remained a conventional farmer, leading a mundane existence focused solely on family life. The experience propelled me into realms of inquiry about the universe's mysteries, space-time, and cutting-edge physics, driving me to contribute numerous articles online.

I was a diligent student, putting in extra effort with my studies, but my academic performance remained average due to my lack of natural aptitude. When it came time to graduate from junior high and move on to senior high, there was a preliminary exam I needed to pass. Unfortunately, despite my best efforts, I failed to clear it. Even after a year of repeating the preparation, I still couldn't succeed. This disappointment led to my father expressing his frustration through physical discipline.

With my hopes of continuing further education dashed, I returned home to pursue farming. Life became a cycle of labor during the day and fishing at night, leaving little time for reading books.

Acquiring advanced textbooks, especially beyond the level of high school, was nearly impossible in our rural setting. The nearby Sanhe Town lacked such resources, limiting my access to only junior high materials and leisure reading. The source of my knowledge of cosmic mysteries and cutting-edge physics



remains a mystery to me, yet I am convinced it has some connection to encounters with extraterrestrial beings.

On Earth, when a person goes on a journey and then recalls the experience upon returning, typically, the memories unfold in the mind in chronological order, much like watching a movie.

But the memories of this journey are disjointed, and the sequence of events may have been disrupted. I don't know what happened first and what happened next.

In their world, the passage of time and the flow of events are radically different. At a moment, you may be facing imminent danger, only to find yourself swiftly transported by their advanced means of conveyance, the Global Movement Web (GMW), to a place of safety and comfort without even the need to walk through a door.

Their society is deeply immersed in virtualization, often blurring the lines between what is virtual and what is real for me. At times, the transition between actual and virtual scenarios seems to happen at will.

At a time, you're certain you're in a virtual scene, but then, inexplicably, it shifts into reality.

Similarly, you might be convinced you're in a real setting, only for it to suddenly morph into a virtual environment.

This encounter with extraterrestrials was unlike any typical alien interaction. The vast amount of information I received from them, especially in terms of scientific and technological knowledge, wasn't communicated through their language or any traditional form of learning.

It felt as if there was a direct exchange of consciousness with the aliens, as though an alien's consciousness had merged with mine, giving me access to fragments of their memory that I gradually came to understand.

It's also possible that they used some form of artificial field scanning technology to implant a wealth of information into my brain through an invisible medium, much like downloading data onto a computer. They repeatedly scanned my brain and body with this artificial field device, leaving me uncertain whether their goal was to impart knowledge or conduct other experiments.

However, the memories and especially the vivid images I've acquired are immensely plentiful. When pieced together, these memories become invaluable,

though they also encompass many secrets I still can't unravel to this day.

Having just returned from the alien planet, I vividly remembered numerous physical formulas and mathematical equations, which I diligently noted in a workbook. Unfortunately, my brother tore it to pieces, leaving only fragments. When I inquired about the rest, he ignored me. The remnants eventually disappeared as well.

Now, 37 years have passed. The scientific theories from the aliens remain partially in my memory through verbal descriptions and a few pivotal physical equations, such as a grand unification equation that integrates the four fundamental forces, the general momentum equation, and equations defining mass and electric charge, among others. Sadly, much of it has been forgotten. After sharing my experience with extraterrestrials online, it attracted considerable attention. Shanghai Baoshan Television Station even interviewed me, but the segment was censored and never aired on TV, although traces of it linger on the internet.

For more than a decade, I've been chronicling my encounters with aliens online, eager to narrate my journey to their planet. However, busy with managing a small business, my online presence was limited to brief descriptions of my extraterrestrial adventures.

Authorities warned me via phone calls and direct messages to frame my extraterrestrial travels as fiction, not factual reports, to avoid public panic.

A few years ago, I authored "An Adventure to Guoker Planet" as a novel. Yet, due to censorship, it underwent such extensive revisions that its essence was lost before it barely made it online, and now, it's nearly entirely erased from the internet.

The current climate is increasingly unwelcoming of such disclosures, tightening controls over the years. I've faced multiple summons and inquiries by the police for spreading this information.

At one point, they demanded I pledge not to post these articles online anymore. I complied, though the details are fuzzy now; they likely have the written pledge. Police searches at my home and scrutiny of my phone instilled fear in my family, reducing my mother-in-law to tears and sparking frequent, heated disputes with my wife, who condemned my online postings.

The unilateral flow of information has hardened some netizens against

accepting my accounts, leading to extreme aversion and continuous reports against me.

Persistent reporting over the years by some has led to my blacklisting on numerous platforms, notably resulting in the deletion of my groundbreaking articles on alien physics from my Sina Blog, an irreplaceable loss due to a lack of backups.

Frequent reports have led to repeated bans on my WeChat account, with ongoing warnings and restricted functionalities, including frequent blocks on WeChat Pay. My account on TikTok remains under restrictions due to the overwhelming number of reports.

The experiences that haunt me the most on that planet are those of sexual assault, which remain the clearest in my memory. Their practices of intimacy, by our earthly standards, are profoundly disturbing. Revealing all these details might be too shocking for our society, hence, despite my vivid recollections, I've opted to share only a select few incidents.

Furthermore, these aliens delved into sensitive topics such as undercover extraterrestrials on Earth, humanity's future, prophecies about Earth, the direction China will take, political figures, and the emergence of saints.

I am waiting for a time when society acknowledges me, granting me fame and status that would allow me to disclose these sensitive matters fully. If I were to write now, my inability to protect myself and my family would put me and my family at a huge disadvantage. So, I still don't write about it.

Given the incomprehensibility of many occurrences during my journey and the fuzziness of my memories, I've found some aspects challenging to articulate clearly. I hope readers can appreciate this.

I also wish for readers to approach my story with openness and tolerance, refraining from undue criticism, insults, or reports.

Consider this: With billions of people around the globe, and China being the most populous, isn't it plausible that some individuals have encountered bizarre occurrences?

This book unveils a plethora of previously unknown details about extraterrestrial life, quenching the public's thirst for genuine insights into alien worlds and their inhabitants' everyday lives. It also serves as a source of inspiration and reference for researchers and scientists.

After reading this book, readers will gain a basic understanding of the advanced technologies, societal structures, ethics, and the physical composition, both internal and external, of extraterrestrial beings from highly developed planets. Online research shows that only a handful of people worldwide claim to have visited alien planets. Their accounts of extraterrestrial encounters vary significantly from my own. It's possible that some of these individuals are not truthful, while others may have had their memories severely altered or misled by aliens, or they simply encountered different species of extraterrestrials.

After returning from an alien planet, I was profoundly shaken, realizing that alien technologies could radically transform our Earth. I zealously spread the word, writing thousands of letters to various authorities over decades, receiving only a few responses, most of which coldly stated, "This matter does not concern us."

I even reached out to television stations, only to be mocked by a person at The "First Time" column of Anhui Radio and Television Station's Economic Life Channel who scoffed, "You expect us to interview you? Who do you think you are?"

My relentless letter-writing deformed my right middle finger, during which time I also patented a new type of pen.

I personally presented my findings to various organizations, but they dismissed my materials and explanations outright.

Some suggested that the idea of a farmer encountering aliens was too absurd for these officials to entertain.

However, often I was turned away before I could even mention aliens, possibly prejudged by my appearance.

With the advent of the internet in my village, I shifted my efforts online, spending nearly four decades researching and promoting alien technology.

Regrettably, even in this age of digital connectivity, I have yet to garner societal recognition or concern—a confusion shared by many online and myself.

My strategy now is to continue publishing articles and writing science fiction online, aiming for fame. Once recognized, the groundbreaking alien technology of Artificial Field Scanning I've introduced will inevitably gain the attention it deserves, despite any discontent it may cause.

This approach might be my only route to success. While many online friends

have advised conducting experiments—which I certainly won't abandon—my partnership with netizens on these projects has a slim chance of success due to our basic facilities and resources.

## Chapter 1 - Abduction from Home

In the early summer of 1985, when I was 19, the weather was mild and my bed was yet to be fitted with a mosquito net. I slept alone in the second room from the west in the front row of my family home, while my parents occupied the room immediately to its west.

Our home comprised five rooms constructed from clay walls, with the entrance centrally located. Each side of the entrance featured rooms with windows, except for the two adjacent to it, which lacked windows. I occupied the westernmost room, which, notably, had no separation from the central hallway. Remarkably, a vivid dream once corrected my memory, revealing the kitchen was to the north of my room, and that my previous descriptions of the house being built of bricks and stones were inaccurate; it was, in fact, a structure of five clay-walled rooms.

The manner in which I was taken by extraterrestrials involved passing directly through the clay walls, an experience so distinct that the earthy scent left a lasting impression, challenging the possibility of stone walls producing such an aroma. This suggests the existing six-room structure, now of stone and brick, was renovated after 1985 with an additional room added to the east.

My makeshift bed, situated against the southern wall of my room, was simply wooden planks, with newspapers plastered at the junction to prevent clay from the wall from soiling the bed.

The kitchen lay to the north, its stove facing west, and a large water jar positioned to the east of the stove, near a small window.

Lying in bed, with my head to the east and feet towards the west, I was approximately 1.5 meters (5 feet) from my parents' room. It was through this clay wall, not the main gate, that the extraterrestrials and I passed, leaving a memorable scent of earth behind.

The floor throughout was earthen, not paved with concrete, and the door to my parents' room was nearby.

Shortly after lying down, I drifted into a semi-conscious state and sensed something circling above our roof, reigniting a familiar childhood intuition of "they are coming."

Suddenly, the room was bathed in a reddish glow. Startled awake, I stood by my bed to see the walls seeping a glowing liquid that mixed dark red with hints of bluish-green. This liquid slowly formed into humanoid shapes.

These figures appeared composed of numerous, swirling red particles, buzzing and moving frenetically.

Overwhelmed by fear, I trembled uncontrollably, feeling my limbs and throat stiffen, unresponsive to my mind's commands.

Though these mysterious figures remained silent, a clear, male voice seemed to echo in my mind, saying, "Come out with us."

I was acutely aware that this was not a dream; my mind was fully awake and the memory vivid.

As I stood frozen, I suddenly felt an unseen force slam into me, taking control, particularly over my head, which felt as if it were filled with liquid and fine sand, rendering me numb and full.

This enigmatic force seemed to blur my consciousness, slowing my thoughts and impairments, and dulling my senses. My body felt eerily light and unstable as I moved. Gradually, my trembling ceased, and the fear subsided.

I watched as they passed effortlessly through the wall, which appeared to become semi-transparent. Following them, I too passed through the wall. Only outside did I realize my state of undress, wearing just a sweatshirt and underwear, leaving me utterly disheveled.

The earthy scent of the wall left a profound impression on me as I passed through it. Rather than creating an opening, it felt as though every molecule of the wall dispersed evenly through my body, a sensation unlike any other. It was as if countless fine grains of sand were gently rubbing inside me, accompanied by a peculiar sense of refreshment. The process wasn't swift; it moved at the pace of a casual stroll.

Over the following decades, I frequently dreamt of passing through walls. Sometimes I succeeded, and other times I failed. Whenever I didn't make it through, I would remind myself to face the wall without fear or hesitation. There's no need to force it—just walk through calmly, with a clear mind.

Upon nearly exiting the wall, my heel would ache numbly, a sensation that vanished the moment I completed the passage.

Outside, I encountered two individuals, one of whom shone a device on the wall,

possibly making it semi-transparent.

These beings, capable of transitioning between liquid and solid states, vibrated subtly. Their appearance conveyed a fleeting, surreal quality, leading me to speculate they were not human but perhaps robots—the speculation that was later validated.

As I emerged through the wall, the night seemed illuminated by some source of light, revealing another person who appeared as tangible as any real person—reminiscent of a little girl from kindergarten.

Approaching her seemed to instill fear; she instinctively stepped back, maintaining a certain distance from me.

Her facial expression was captivating, standing just about a meter tall, with a delicate yet full figure. Her eyes and eyelids were notably large, radiating a bright shine. Her head wasn't particularly large, and her eyebrows were arched in a way that added a touch of exotic beauty. Her chin, nose, and mouth were all small, with her upper lip slightly curling upwards in an 'M' shape. Her waist was incredibly slender, almost as thin as my arm, which seemed disproportionate to her body. Her hair, black with hints of blue-green, resembled shiny black rubber tubes, spiraled and fanning outward.

Her skin was exceptionally smooth, a soft pink-white shade with a slight blue-green tint, possibly a trick of the light, as this hue wasn't always noticeable. Her complexion was finely matte, not glossy.

Overall, she presented a strikingly beautiful and sensual figure, with her limbs and torso perfectly rounded, reminiscent of a modern inflatable doll, suggesting a compact, athletic build.





Who are these mysterious people? What they're up for in my house at night? My brain was packed with fear and questions.

Then I saw a strong streak of weird-looking white light sweeping down from the sky, like silver powder snowing heavily on the ground. The light looked dense, and it stretched out and retracted back section after section. All the objects it shined on looked clear, and the edge of the light was sharp. It's not like normally we see a bright light shining on something and it reflects everywhere around. For example, a flashlight generates a light circle where objects inside are clear and objects outside are not, and there is a light cone in the air. The dense alien light however creates no light cone, and when it lights up the tree, all the branches are clear to see. This is similar to some UFO sightings when it was called the cold light.

Later I learned that the aliens emit low-power artificial fields along with the light, so that the artificial field scanning can manipulate space to bend and cut the light into sections. The low-power artificial field also stimulates the dust in the air into an excited state to prevent it from interacting with the light. That is why

it creates no light cone in the air. However the low-power artificial field does not stimulate the ground and trees into an excited state, so reflection is normal on those objects.

I looked up along the tree to see where the light came from. I saw a huge thing like two stow hats binding together, dark in color, hovering silently in the sky, about dozens of meters (roughly 100-200 feet) above the ground, not far from my house. I couldn't see what was on the bottom of it, but its shape was very clear. The light came from the bottom of this thing, and it seemed to have a row of small dim lamps in different colors.

A flying saucer! I was shouting in my mind. Because I have read magazines such as "The Journal of UFO Research"<sup>1</sup>, and this thing is the typical flying saucer appearance introduced in the magazine. Ah, I told myself, these mysterious people must be extraterrestrials! What should I do? Should I run? Should I call for help?

Before I had time to think, I felt my body become lighter, and then suddenly recovered again. I got my attention back and looked around. That wasn't outside my house. It was all different. I found myself standing in a cylindrical, extremely fine-built room. The room seemed to be made of metal, and the walls were seamless without any gaps and fasteners.

There was gentle light in the room, but I didn't find any light bulbs. The light seemed to be coming from the wall very evenly. The walls were shiny like metal and finely built, with not much furniture and decorations around. All the stuff in the room was simple and straightforward.

The room, or I shall say the interior of the UFO, had no doors and windows. There was a big pillar in the center from floor to ceiling, about 3 meters (10 feet) thick and 5-6 meters (16-20 feet) tall. A ring of steps were below the pillar; its height and width were about 40 centimeters (16 inches). The room was about a donut shape where people lived; its diameter was about dozens of meters (roughly over 100 feet).

Although my memory wasn't clear about this, I felt I was sucked into the UFO

---

<sup>1</sup> Typesetter's note: "The Journal of UFO Research" is the only popular science magazine in China that focuses on UFOs. The magazine was founded on February 25, 1981 by the former Gansu People's Publishing House (now Readers Publishing Group), and has played a great role in promoting flying saucer research in China.

from the center of the bottom, just like the other mysterious people.

There was a 3D hologram near the curved metal wall hovering about 70-80 centimeters (roughly 2.5 feet) above the ground. The hologram played like a movie; its shape could expand and shrink. If not the hologram had a clear edge just like being cut by a knife, you would think that there must be something real out there.

I didn't see any flight instruments, not a single object that looked close to gauges, nor any switchboards which were common on our human-made spaceships and aircraft. I saw online that people who had alien contact and entered UFOs often claim the UFOs they saw have lots of gauges on instrument panels. What I saw was very different, and I am very sure about that. Later I knew that they had all the instruments embedded in the 3D hologram, and all the controls to the spaceship were done by that same 3D hologram.

I saw 4 people with no facial expressions and made of countless buzzing red insects. I reckon they were robots. Two of them walked right in front of me and took off my underwear. After that, I was always naked until I was sent back home.

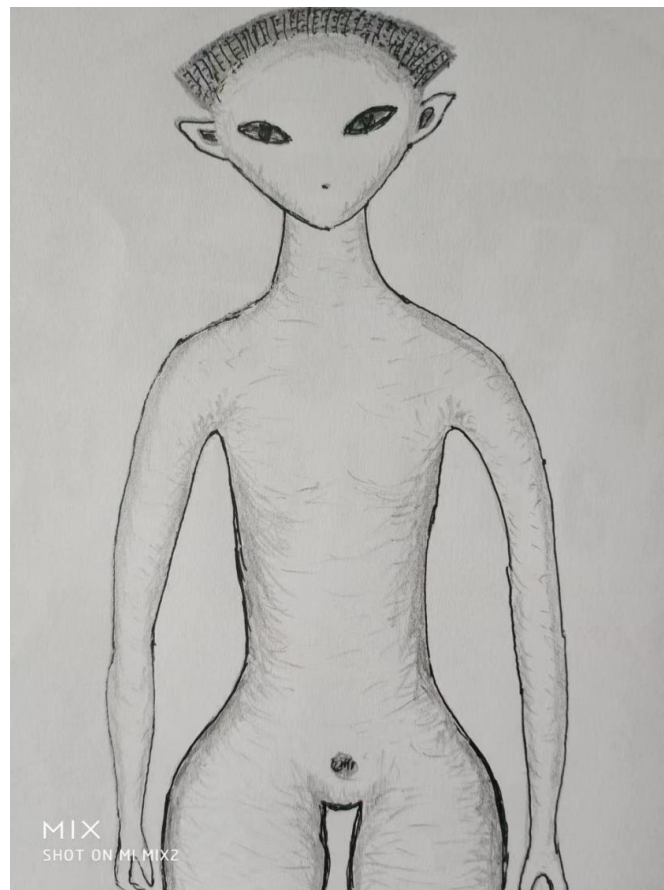
I looked down and saw some white cloud around my waist, which made me less embarrassed. I touched my groin and it proved that I was still naked. These mysterious people were indeed extraterrestrials, I guessed. And this round room must be the flying saucer I saw in the sky next to my house. This spaceship, though not looking big from the outside, was quite spacious from the inside. So they invited me or maybe abducted me. I'm afraid I won't be back home ever again. I felt anxious when I thought about this.

Soon, the four robots walked inside, and three real aliens with facial expressions showed up. It was obvious that one of them was female and the other two were male. The female looked exactly the same as the girl who showed up next to my house. I thought they were the same person. Because I was naked and there was a girl right there, I panicked and looked down. I felt relieved to see that a white cloud was still covering my waist.

It was bright in the spaceship, so I could see her more clearly. She was in a tight jumpsuit when her body was like merged with her clothes together. I felt like she didn't have bones. She was very meaty and streamlined, like a dolphin. From the back, her hips looked wide, and from the front, she had a bulge on

her groin and I had no idea what that was. Her legs were about 8-9 centimeters (roughly 3.5 inches) apart from each other, not like Earth women have legs stick together closely while they're standing.

I couldn't tell the difference in the height of these three aliens. They all wore tight jumpsuits and stood in a row. One of the males had a similar face to the female. He also had big eyes, big eyelids, a small mouth, a small nose, a small chin, big and thin ears, and smooth and fine pink-white skin, but he looked more male-like, not as meaty blow-up doll sort of kind like the female alien. He didn't have the bulge between his legs like the female, and his hips were not wide. His hair was like a shiny black rubber pad sticking onto the top of his head.



In contrast to humans, these beings were short and slender, reminiscent of kindergarten-aged children or figures from animated cartoons.

Their appearance was exquisitely delicate, akin to intricately crafted dolls or rubber figures, with their facial features gently contoured and their skin flawlessly smooth and uniformly colored, devoid of any imperfections or

markings.

The man came towards me, pressing his right hand against his chest, perhaps as their version of a greeting, akin to our handshake on Earth, and uttered a sentence. His voice was soft, his speech not articulated clearly in individual words or phrases but rather muffled, similar to a dreamy mumble or a baby's babble, as if he needed to breathe to speak. Nonetheless, his voice was gentle and youthful, like that of a child.

I later understood that their bodies could instantly internalize blood oxygen from the outside, negating the need for pulmonary oxygenation, which led to the degeneration of their vocal and respiratory functions. However, they were able to communicate unhindered through their artificial field scanning and frequency interception technology, which I will clarify further on.

Using their lungs to speak was merely a formality for greeting. It was just to signify the beginning of a conversation, with the rest of the communication being handled by their artificial field scanning and frequency interception system. Essentially, they outsourced their speaking and breathing functions.

Although I couldn't comprehend their language, a clear male voice immediately came through to my ears, the specifics of which I have now forgotten, but I remember it went something like, "My name is Norton (or similar). I'm a biologist, responsible for this trip... We are all terrestrial beings, welcome to visit the Guoker Planet..."

They frequently referred to their planet as Guoker, though the pronunciation seemed to vary, sometimes sounding like Guokar or Gooker. When I inquired about the name and location of their planet in the universe, they declined to tell me.

I thought to myself, "It was you who brought me here against my will; I never asked to visit your spaceship." But I kept my thoughts to myself, simply responding with a noncommittal "hmm."

After biologist Norton finished speaking and stepped back, another male, who looked similar but carried a more relaxed and slightly amused expression, stepped forward. He placed his right hand on his chest and introduced himself in a clear male voice that immediately filled my ears, "My name is Suldair," though I would later hear him called various names, indicating a significant variance in pronunciation. "I'm a physicist. Welcome to our planet for a tour."

Then, a female took a step forward, mimicked the gesture by placing her right hand on her chest, and spoke. A sweet, gentle female voice followed: "My name is Willie. Welcome to our planet for a tour." I would often hear them elongate the "Li" in her name when they referred to her.

Her voice was soft and childlike, distinctly feminine, allowing for an evident distinction between male and female voices. I noticed that the differences between the voices of their females were minimal; they almost all sounded the same, making it difficult to distinguish them by voice alone. The males exhibited more variety in their voices, though not as much as humans on Earth.

This seemed to be their way of welcoming me, making me think they were a highly civilized alien race, unlikely to harm or brutally dissect me, which somewhat eased my nerves.

Biologist Norton made a gesture, and a three-dimensional hologram appeared next to him. He pointed at it and continued speaking. Although I couldn't understand his words, it felt as if a translator was converting his speech into a clear voice in my ears, sometimes feeling more like a direct transmission of thought: "You have been a subject of our long-term observation. Since you were a child, you've been brought aboard our ship multiple times. Your name is Zhang Xiangqian, isn't it? According to your customs, people should call you Brother Qian, right?"

"Some have called me that, but most call me Ah' Qian," I thought, puzzled about how they knew my name. Suddenly, I wondered: could they have learned it from my school teacher?

"Ah' Qian? We'll continue to call you Brother Qian. We invited you here to participate in two very important experiments, hoping to gather valuable data," they said.

"What kind of experiments?" I asked, curious.

"We wish to study your brain, hoping to find the information we need," Norton replied.

"Ah! Are you going to cut my brain open?" I blurted out, anxiety creeping back.

"Ho ho ho!" Physicist Suldair laughed heartily, his laugh indistinguishable from that of an Earth human, his upper body shaking with the rhythm of his laughter.

"Only you naive Earthlings would do such a thing," he said.

His laughter made me think, "He acts just like one of us. Could they merely be

dwarfs from somewhere on Earth, disguised in tight, transparent rubber suits to deceive me, planning to take me somewhere for their own secretive purposes?"

But what about me could possibly interest them?

However, the thought of Willie's slender waist made me wonder. How could any human have such a thin waist? How could any human create three-dimensional holograms? My despair returned. In truth, I was terrified of actually leaving Earth, fearing I might never return home, never see my family again, clinging to the slim hope that I was still on Earth.

"No, you won't be harmed," Norton assured me, "We will use our artificial field scanning technology to study your brain. This field, an intangible substance of the universe, will not affect your brain in any way, no matter how deep it penetrates."

With so many people on Earth, I wondered, "Is there something special about my brain? Why choose me?" Although I kept these questions to myself, it seemed Norton could read my thoughts.

"As a child, while herding geese in the field, you encountered a species with an advanced civilization, far more developed in culture and technology than us. If civilizations were measured in time, ours would be tens of thousands of years old, Earth's would be in the thousands, and these advanced beings would be in the millions, even billions. Their level of civilization and technological advancement is almost unimaginable to us. They might not be wary of technologically backward Earthlings like you, but they are cautious of us, making it difficult for us to approach and understand them directly."

"In the cosmos, there are species with particularly advanced civilizations, and it's possible that the consciousness of one of these individuals has infiltrated your brain. You now possess part of the memories of one such highly advanced alien. We intend to scan and record these memories. We are very curious about their perspectives on the universe, especially those that differ from ours. Of course, this is just our hope, and we might not get anything, but I hope we can obtain what we're looking for."

I immediately recalled an experience from when I was about seven or eight years old, alone, herding geese on a sandy patch.

"What do you want me to do?" I asked Norton.

"We'll use artificial field scanning technology to scan your brain in a remote,

non-contact manner. All you need to do is listen to us, comply with our arrangements, and cooperate with our experiment. There's nothing you need to do," Norton said.

"We'll take you to visit many places on our planet. You'll have many wonderful experiences, and gain knowledge not found on your planet, enriching your life. When you return to your planet, these experiences will change your fate. You'll become a celebrity, a wealthy individual on your planet.

You'll be a key figure in changing the destiny of your planet, and in the future, many will admire you... until the day your planet's people disappear from the universe, countless individuals will remember your name. Because on your Earth, you will be the first person to know the secret of time.

In the universe, there are many highly developed civilizations. The first person on any planet who understands the essence of time is considered the true king among scientists, worshipped as a deity until the day their civilization disappears from their planet.

Why is this the case? Because the essence of time is the universe's most central secret. Deciphering the essence of time is of unparalleled importance, capable of causing drastic changes on an entire planet, unmatched by any scientific discovery...

We will soon tell you the essence of time. Although you're only receiving this secret from us, not through your own independent thinking, it doesn't prevent you from unquestionably becoming the first person on Earth to truly know the secret of time. The people of your Earth may not care how you came to know this secret, and in the future, you might just be considered a god-like existence by chance."

The biologist told me how I would prosper in the future, but I couldn't be happy about it. At that time, my only dream was to marry a beautiful, gentle woman with a delicate figure, and build a large house with a big courtyard in my hometown. As for the secrets of the universe, the fate of nations, and the people of Earth, those matters were completely unrelated to me. I had never thought about them.

Hearing about the brain scan, I became nervous again. They seemed to immediately guess my concerns.

"There won't be any problems. Our technology is absolutely safe!" Suldair



approached me, his expression slightly mysterious, and said, "During your short trip to our planet, we'll also arrange a beautiful girlfriend for you!"

The physicist spoke, glancing briefly at Willie, who tossed her head in a seemingly proud and disdainful manner.

"This time, we've invited you for another experiment," Norton continued.

"We're going to ask you to perform various sexual experiments with different women on our planet, and at the same time record your brain awareness, sensations, movement, and physical information from other parts of your body. We will translate this information into numbers, which are of great importance to us and a source of great wealth for us. When sexual activity is translated into numbers, it can be used as an exchangeable commodity, which you earthlings may not understand.

When you were a child, we took you to our spaceship many times, but we did not arrange for you to come to our planet because at that time, your body was not yet mature and your sexual consciousness was not formed. At your current age, you are at your most physically and sexually powerful stage."

"The planet we are on is more than one, it is technically a star system, there are many planets around the main planet, just like the solar system your Earth is in, there are many planets and moons," Suldair interjected.

"Our people live on dozens of planets in the vicinity of our main planet, and on different planets, there are many different kinds of women, with a wide variety of external body shapes, the strangeness of which you may not be able to imagine, but which you will encounter later on.

Of course, we will try our best to select some people who are close to the size of your women on Earth to have sex with you. If the external shape of the body is so different, I suspect that you will not be sexually aroused by their bodies.

For example, a male on your Earth might be sexually aroused by a sow or a cow, because the body of the sow or cow is more or less similar to that of your Earthling, and has some similar sexual organs, whereas if you were dealing with a prawn or an insect, you wouldn't be sexually aroused at all."

Suldair's words made me a little worried, is it forcing me to have sex with those sows, cows, and other animals, and such a beautiful girl like Weili to have sex, that would be so cool ah! Maybe these guys are just perverts, they won't be able to do what I want easily.

At this time, the two people whose bodies were slightly shaking, probably robots, came to me, one with a three-dimensional virtual picture of my house above his hand, and the other with a three-dimensional picture of a bottle with a corpse of an earthling in it.

One of the robots said to me, "From now until the end, if you listen well, stay quiet, and fully comply with our arrangements, we will return you home unharmed." After saying this, the robot showed me a three-dimensional hologram of my house.

Another robot spoke, "If you disobey, resist, or fail to follow our arrangements, this will be your fate."

This robot then showed me a hologram of a human body being preserved in a bottle of liquid, which sent chills down my spine and made my heart race, instantly making me anxious again. Any good impression I had of them collapsed in an instant; they might be malevolent, and my chances might be slim.

I was extremely uneasy and overwhelmed with fear for a while, but then tried to comfort myself. They captured me for two experiments: to scan my brain without physical contact, which shouldn't harm me, right?

They wanted sexual data, meaning I was to engage in sexual activities with different types of women from their planet. It couldn't be that bad, could it? Besides, I'm currently single and lacking sexual experience, quite eager actually. "Where in the universe is your planet located? Is it in the Milky Way? How far is it from Earth?"

"We don't usually answer such questions," was their response.

"How long will I stay on your planet?"

"By Earth's measure of time, about a month."

"That's a long time. My family will worry."

"No, they won't. The way time passes for us is different. The time you spend touring our planet plus the journey here and back won't exceed a single Earth night. We'll return you before dawn, and no one, including your family, will realize you've been to our planet."

I was skeptical of Norton's words, "Do you have such capabilities? Can you reverse time?"

"We can't reverse time. Reversing time would mean changing the speed at

which time passes, and it seems like changing the speed could achieve the effect of reversing time.

However, the speed of time is a relative concept. In different parts of the universe, on different planets, time may pass at different speeds. It only makes sense to compare the passage of time in two different places; talking about the speed of time passing in the same place is meaningless. For example, the concept of size only makes sense when comparing different objects; comparing the size of the same object is meaningless.

"We use artificial field scanning technology to irradiate a specific area of space, filling it with an energy field to change the speed at which time passes. This technology can make time in one area pass slower than in another. This concept is known on our planet as the potential difference of time.

Conversely, we can make time in one area pass faster than in another. The concept of time moving faster or slower doesn't apply to the same location; reversing time is impossible because it would require events to happen backward at the same spatial location and point. As I said, comparing the passage of time at the same location is meaningless."

Norton explained patiently, but my mind was numb, and I couldn't understand.

"We can now create some phenomena of time reversal in a localized spatial area, but we can only make a certain event rapidly revert to its previous state and start over. We can't achieve complete, pure, step-by-step phenomena of time reversal," added the physicist Suldair, which only confused me more.

"Any other questions?" Norton asked, looking into my eyes, as my ears caught his words.

"If there are no more questions, we'll now begin our journey back."

Norton waved his hand in the air, and suddenly, a white, delicate, square-shaped mist appeared. This mist then formed a three-dimensional hologram flashing with text I didn't recognize, as Norton operated it with his fingers.

A clear, standard, sweet female voice came through my ears, continuously speaking. Suddenly, I felt lighter, guessing we were already on our way to their planet.

## **Chapter 2 - A Conversation about the Flying Saucer During Our Ride**

Whenever my body starts to feel lighter, I always hear a soft, sweet, and clingy female voice in my ears, talking non-stop from an unknown source. On the three-dimensional virtual screen, I saw a planet appear and then rapidly vanish. After they started the spaceship, there was nothing else for them to do, so they let the robots operate the spaceship by watching the three-dimensional virtual screen, and we began to chat.

I was curious about this spaceship, which piqued my interest in the UFO we were aboard.

"This spaceship we're on is what people on Earth often refer to as a UFO, right?"

"Yes," was the reply.

"UFOs fly very fast, right? I read in a magazine that at their fastest, they can fly at the speed of light, which is 300,000 kilometers per second. Is that true?"

"Yes, UFOs can travel at the speed of light," Suldair said, "UFOs have three spacetime states. The first is a massless excited state, where the UFO has a zero rest mass, a definite moving mass, and always moves at the speed of light. This state is actually the same as the spacetime state of light emitted naturally. The second is a quasi-excited state with minimal mass, where the UFO's mass is only about one ten-thousandth of a gram by your Earth's standards. It can hover in the air above your Earth's surface and can instantly switch to a massless excited state. The third is the normal state, where the mass transformation system inside is turned off, and it has a definite mass like ordinary objects."

"How incredible your UFOs are! What's the principle of their flight? It must be complex and profound, right?"

"The principle of UFO flight is actually quite simple, and it can be summed up in just one sentence in your language," Suldair said. "In the universe, if you reduce the mass of any object to zero, the instant it becomes massless, it will suddenly move at the speed of light. That's the principle of faster-than-light UFO travel."

The principle of UFO flight is this simple? This was far beyond my expectations. But how can we make an object's mass become zero? I think that's the real challenge.

"There are two fundamentally different modes of motion in nature: quantitative change and qualitative change. Ordinary motion is a matter of quantitative change, well described by your Earth's scientists, Newton and Galileo.

"The principles of motion for airplanes and cars that you Earthlings have mastered involve momentum, which is mass times velocity, and force, which is the change in momentum over time. Your airplanes can only fly within the Earth's atmosphere.

"However, the momentum of our UFOs is calculated as the vector speed of light minus the UFO's velocity, multiplied by the UFO's mass<sup>2</sup>.

"Taking the derivative of this momentum with respect to time<sup>3</sup> four kinds of forces appear<sup>4</sup>. These are the four most basic forces in the universe. The force on an object is also the degree to which the object's momentum changes with time.

"The mass of the flying saucer is changing with time<sup>5</sup>. When the mass of the flying saucer first begins to decrease, its speed remains unchanged. When the mass of the flying saucer decreases to zero, its speed suddenly changes to the speed of light.

"The change in velocity is sudden; it can go from zero to the speed of light instantly. There are only two speeds involved: the initial velocity and the speed of light. The change in velocity isn't continuous," Norton explained.

"Our UFOs operate on a different principle of motion—qualitative change, meaning the mass of the UFO can change over time. When the mass of the UFO changes from a certain amount to zero, it doesn't need any additional force to accelerate; it will continue to move at the speed of light by inertia, unless something internally or externally changes this state of motion.

---

<sup>2</sup> Author's note:  $P = m(C-V)$ . P is the momentum of the object. m is the mass of the object. V is the speed of the object. C is the vector speed of light. The direction of the vector speed of light can change. The modulus is the scalar speed of light c, and c does not change.

<sup>3</sup> Author's note: Their direct translation was to take the 变数 (an earlier Chinese translation of Derivatives).

<sup>4</sup> Author's note:  $F = (C-V)dm/dt + m(dC/dt - dV/dt)$  where d is the differential sign and t is time.

<sup>5</sup> Author's note: The  $F = (C-V)dm/dt$  part is the dynamic equation of the flying saucer.

"In the universe, any object at rest relative to us is surrounded by space that moves outward at the speed of light. This movement is the fundamental reason objects have mass, with mass being a measure of the quantity of space displacement (within  $4\pi$  solid angle) occurring at light speed around the object. "If you find a way to make the light-speed movement around an object disappear, then that object becomes massless. A massless object doesn't need any additional force to move at the speed of light relative to us."

"The reason behind this is that all objects in the universe have a rest momentum - mass multiplied by the vector speed of light<sup>6</sup>, and the rest momentum is conserved.

"When the velocity part of the rest momentum is zero<sup>7</sup>, the mass part becomes infinite. We dislike the infinity. If the infinity that we dislike does not appear, there is another possibility - the rest mass is zero.

"You Earthlings recognize the rest energy in the theory of relativity, but you do not realize that the source of rest energy is rest momentum."

I seemed to understand a bit and asked, "So, your UFOs can travel at the speed of light. In the books on Earth, it's said that the distance between most stars and us is measured in light-years, which means traveling at the speed of light would still take years. How do you say it only takes a few hours to reach your planet? Are you very close to us, always hiding nearby?"

"When an object moves at the speed of light, the length of space in its direction of movement shrinks to zero," Norton's words surprised me.

Suldair added, "It's like what people on Earth say, 'Far in the sky, yet close before your eyes<sup>8</sup>.'"

"When the spatial length in the direction of motion is zero, wouldn't your flying saucers not require any time to travel at the speed of light? Then why do you say it takes several hours for your flying saucers to return to your planet?"

"For instance, a flying saucer with a mass of 450 tons (the exact number is

---

<sup>6</sup>  $P_{\text{rest}} = m'C'$ , where  $m'$  is the rest mass, which is different from the mass  $m$  during motion.  $C'$  is the vector speed of light in the space around an object when it is stationary. Its direction is different from the vector speed  $C$  of light around the object when it is moving at a speed  $V$ , but its modulus remains the same, both are scalar light speed  $c$ .

<sup>7</sup> Author's note:  $(C-V)=0$

<sup>8</sup> Typesetter's Note: The original text is “远在天边，近在眼前”，a Chinese proverb.

forgotten) needs time for the process of its mass decreasing from 450 tons to zero at takeoff, which is called transitioning the spacetime state. Similarly, the process of its mass returning from zero to 450 tons upon landing also requires time.

In fact, when the flying saucer is on our planet, it first uses external electrical or field energy to reduce its mass to a very minute amount, such as 0.450 grams, reaching a near-excited state. At takeoff, the flying saucer uses its own energy to reduce its mass from 0.450 grams to zero. Once its mass reaches zero, it enters an excited state and starts moving at the speed of light without needing any additional force applied.

When the flying saucer arrives at your planet, its mass is not changed back to 450 tons but to a very small amount, to save energy. This is because changing the mass of the flying saucer and transitioning to the spacetime state requires a significant amount of energy, and the flying saucer itself cannot carry too much energy.

The energy equation of the flying saucer is its mass multiplied by the square of the speed of light. From this equation, it's evident that changing the mass of the flying saucer requires a tremendous amount of energy," Norton explained.

"When there's a thin gas in front of the spacecraft, we can use the field generated by the flying saucer to transition the spacetime state of the gas, making its mass zero as well, thus preventing any interaction with our spacecraft. Two objects with zero mass can pass through each other without any interactive forces.

This way, our spacecraft can pass through without any effect on us. Or we can use the field generated by the flying saucer to directly push the gas away. Since the nature of the field is an intangible material moving in a cylindrical spiral through space, it doesn't produce sound when it interacts with air. Both methods allow the flying saucer to fly through the air without any noise.

However, if we encounter a planet, we cannot reduce the entire planet's mass to zero or transition its entire spacetime state due to the massive amount of energy required.

We can only avoid the planet. Avoiding the planet requires changing states. If our flying saucer encounters no planets in its path, the only time required is for its mass to change to zero at takeoff. Upon reaching a planet, changing the

mass from zero back to a small amount upon landing requires time, while mid-flight does not require time. The hours spent in flight are mainly for transitioning spacetime states to avoid planets."

Suldair said, "According to the theory of relativity on your planet, if we assume our planet is 50 light-years away from Earth, a flying saucer departing from our planet to yours and immediately returning would be perceived by people on both our planet and yours as taking 100 years. However, the passengers inside the flying saucer would feel the round trip only took a few hours."

"Is this true? If it is, then the people on your planet also have to wait a long time for your return. A trip to Earth wouldn't be easy," I said.

"In reality, we also need to consider the difference in the passage of time between our planet and yours; the rate at which time passes varies across different planets in the universe.

Of course, all this can be artificially altered. When the flying saucer takes off, we use an artificial field to place the surrounding space of the flying saucer into an energy field. This allows us to artificially change the spacetime around the flying saucer. Departing from this special energy field is completely different from departing from our planet. As a result, people on our planet do not have to wait for 100 years; they might only need to wait a few hours, depending on the strength of the energy field."

Suldair's words were beyond my comprehension.

"We Earthlings have also observed your flying saucers and noticed their sudden, intense acceleration. The passengers inside must experience immense forces. How do you mitigate the forces experienced by passengers inside the flying saucer? Or are your people's bodies special, capable of withstanding forces hundreds to thousands of times greater than humans can?" I asked.

"Flying saucers travel with zero or minimal mass, so the force on passengers is acceleration multiplied by mass. If the mass is zero, even with immense acceleration, the force on passengers remains zero or very minimal. With zero or nearly zero mass, the collision and friction forces with other objects are also zero or extremely minimal. This also explains why flying saucers make no sound when flying through Earth's atmosphere," the physicist Suldair explained. I seemed to grasp some understanding and continued to ask, "How can one build a flying saucer? Or rather, how is a flying saucer built?"



"You want to return to Earth and build a flying saucer?" Willie countered, "If you build a flying saucer, you'd just hop on it and run around everywhere."

"Ha, ha," Suldair laughed, "If Brother Qian accidentally flies it near Mars and doesn't know how to return, that would be a big problem."

"Then Brother Qian might as well live on Mars," Willie said mockingly, "If he has a girlfriend on Earth, that'd be tragic for them. They could only miss each other sadly. Isn't that a common scene in their movies?"

"I don't have a girlfriend, and I don't want to go to Mars." I wanted to counter their mockery but held back.

Norton said, "How could Brother Qian alone build a flying saucer? If he grasped the principles of the flying saucer and the people of his planet believed his theory, Earthlings would crazily invest resources to develop flying saucers, just like when they developed the atomic bomb. Only then, it's possible for Earthlings to build a flying saucer."

"How much would it cost to develop a flying saucer?" I asked.

"It would cost about the same as it did to develop the atomic bomb on Earth," Norton replied.

"It's impossible. When Brother Qian returns and tells his Earth compatriots about the flying saucer, how it works, and how to build one. Ah, guess what? His Earth compatriots would say, 'Oh! Where did this madman, this lunatic come from, spouting nonsense,'" Suldair continued mockingly.

Suldair's words were harsh, but this outcome seemed most likely.

"Then your flying saucers must carry a lot of energy. What kind of energy do you use?"

"Nuclear or neutron energy can be used. Don't forget, during long-distance inertial flight, flying saucers don't need energy. Only at the start, when taking off and the mass turns to zero to transition to the spacetime state, does it require a huge amount of energy. When the flying saucer takes off from our planet, we first use external electrical energy or field energy to significantly reduce the mass of the flying saucer to a minimal amount," Norton reminded me.

"Why are your flying saucers shaped like round disks, and in which direction do they fly? What does the propulsion system of a flying saucer look like, and how does it work? Can you explain it simply?" I asked.

"Flying saucers are actually quite similar to the accelerators found on Earth.

The round edges of the saucer are an annular cavity containing a stream of charged particles.

These charged particles are of the same charge and repel each other, so their density cannot be increased. By making these charged particles move rapidly in a circle, we can convert the electric field into a magnetic field, which allows us to increase the density of the charges.

The door of a small flying saucer is usually located at the bottom. If it were on the side, it would disrupt the circular flow of charged particles. Large flying saucers typically carry high-power artificial field scanning equipment that scans the saucer's shell, putting it into an excited state, and allowing personnel to enter and exit directly through the shell, generally eliminating the need for a door.

When flying at the speed of light, the direction of movement is perpendicular to the disc surface of the saucer, and it follows a right-hand screw rule. Imagine holding the saucer with your right hand; the direction of your four fingers wrapping around matches the direction of the charged particles moving inside, while your thumb points in the direction of the saucer's movement.

If the flying saucer arrives in the airspace above your Earth, in a quasi-excited state, it can fly at any speed less than the speed of light and can also be manually piloted. Its flight direction can be in any direction along the side of the saucer."

"When the flying saucer is above Earth, does it install a conventional engine like the airplanes on Earth to stir the air for flight?" I asked.

"No. Our approach is to transition the saucer from a quasi-excited state to an excited state, allowing it to move at the speed of light. However, the flight time is set to be extremely short, so after flying a very small distance, it returns to a quasi-excited state, then transitions back to an excited state and flies another small distance. The saucer continually switches between these flight states to fly. This method of flight is also controlled by computer programs or with assistance.

Flying in this manner above Earth, from the outside, the saucer can fly at any speed, exhibiting no inertia, making right-angle turns, and demonstrating extremely high maneuverability. The flight path appears very strange to Earthlings," Suldair corrected my understanding.

"What exactly powers the flying saucer? How is it able to move at the speed of light, or how does its mass become zero?" I was still trying to clarify the issue.

"The propulsion system of flying saucers fundamentally involves the transformation between electromagnetic and gravitational fields. Both uniform linear motion and accelerated motion of a charge can generate a gravitational field, adhering to two basic principles.

One is that charges in uniform linear motion produce positive and negative gravitational fields distributed on a curved surface in the opposite direction of motion.

The other is that the magnetic field generated by accelerating charges is variable. When the distribution of the magnetic field on the curved surface changes, it can generate linear gravitational and electric fields along the edge of the curve. At a certain moment, the changing magnetic field, the generated electric field, and the gravitational field are perpendicular to each other.

The gravitational field produced by moving charges is continuously distributed, while the gravitational field produced by universal gravitation is symmetrically distributed around a point. The key is how to transform the continuously distributed gravitational field into a point-symmetric gravitational field." Suldair provided me with an answer. Then, Norton told me:

"Your Earth scientist Faraday's discovery of electromagnetism, converting electricity into magnetism and vice versa, has led to the widespread use of electric power on Earth, profoundly impacting your world.

Faraday stated that changing magnetic fields produces perpendicular electric fields. In fact, a gravitational field is also produced in another perpendicular direction. At this time, the changing magnetic field, electric field, and gravitational field are perpendicular to each other.

The principle of flying saucer flight utilizes the transformation between electromagnetic and gravitational fields. Changing electromagnetic fields can produce positive and negative gravitational fields, especially the anti-gravitational field that, when applied to an object, can reduce its mass, even to zero. Once an object's mass reaches zero, it enters an excited state and suddenly starts moving at the speed of light. This is why flying saucers can fly at the speed of light.

On Earth, electricity is widely used, whereas, on our planet, we do not use

electricity but artificial field scanning. The positive and negative gravitational fields generated by changing electromagnetic fields, working under computer control, are referred to as artificial field scanning.

If Earthlings mastered the transformation between electromagnetic and gravitational fields, not only could they build light-speed flying saucers, but they could also develop artificial field scanning technology. Artificial field scanning is not just about making objects' masses reach zero to move at light speed and creating light-speed flying saucers; it has many other incredible applications.

These include large-scale cold welding in construction and industrial manufacturing, treating diseases under computer control, enabling objects to disappear instantly, establishing a global movement network, creating solar energy concentrators for cheap, clean energy, and more.

Artificial field scanning can also create many products that change time and space, manufacture virtual buildings and holographic human bodies, process information, read and store human thoughts and consciousness, and enable people to communicate directly through the brain over long distances..."

The explanations given by Norton and others were difficult for me to understand, and I decided not to ask further about flying saucers.

"So, you often pilot flying saucers to explore other planets, right?"

"Yes, we have come to your Earth many times," Norton confirmed my guess.

"You have also been a subject of our long-term observation."

## **Chapter 3 - Superluminal Communication Technology on Guoker Planet**

After a moment of silence, I suddenly remembered to ask, "How do you pilot your flying saucers?"

"The flying saucers are too fast for humans to pilot. They are operated by pre-set computer programs," explained Suldair

"The passage of time inside and outside the saucer is different. Not only do the interior and exterior of the saucer experience time differently, but the area where the pilot controls are located also has a different spacetime from other parts of the saucer.

To fly to a specific planet, we need to measure the distance and coordinates between that planet and ours in advance. We use the travel time of the saucer to control the distance flown. After setting up the pilot program, we can then fly there.

"When the saucer arrives at Earth, we bring it to a quasi-excited state to stop. Then we switch it to an excited state to fly at the speed of light, but the set time is extremely short, allowing the saucer to fly only a tiny distance before switching back to the quasi-excited state.

By continuously changing the spacetime state of the saucer, we can make it fly over Earth at any speed far below the speed of light."

"Does this measurement need to be very accurate? If it's wrong, could the saucer crash?" I asked.

"Definitely. If the measurements are not precise, it's like how accidents happen with your airplanes - crashing into a planet and resulting in destruction and death.

We first use a pre-set computer program to control the saucer to approach your Earth at the speed of light. When near your Earth, we change its spacetime state to continue flying toward your planet at a speed much less than light," said Suldair.

"However, this measurement is not difficult for us. The most advanced technology on Earth is lasers, while we use fields for measurement. You Earthlings use lasers, which are considered the most advanced. We measure

with fields, the essence of which is space undergoing cylindrical spiral motion changes. Measuring with fields is much more advanced than with lasers."

Measurement involves the transmission of information. On your Earth, using lasers to measure the position and distance to the Moon requires the reflection of lasers back to determine. This method has obvious flaws, especially for distant planets far from your Earth, where lasers cannot be emitted due to energy dissipation. Additionally, the speed of laser emission and reflection is limited.

However, using our artificial fields for scanning, energy dissipation is zero. Not only can we emit to distant planets, but the field can also move superluminally. The essence of the field is non-physical space, unaffected by the limitation of objects' movement speed not exceeding the speed of light.

Currently, we not only measure the distance and position of distant planets using fields but also observe these distant planets with fields. We also use artificial field scanning for mutual communication, which is far superior to lasers and electromagnetic waves.

For instance, on your Earth, people driving cars can communicate with electromagnetic waves, which generally works fine because the speed of electromagnetic waves is faster than the speed of cars. However, if we were flying around in light-speed saucers in space, using light-speed electromagnetic waves to communicate would be a joke.

Therefore, superluminal artificial field scanning communication is our ideal and only choice.

"Do you also use artificial field scanning for communication on your planet?" I asked.

"Of course, on our planet, we all use artificial field scanning for communication. The advantage of field communication is unmatched by electromagnetic wave communication," Suldair said.

"For example, if a mining disaster occurs in a deep underground coal mine on your Earth, and the mine shaft is buried under thick layers of soil, electromagnetic wave signals from your Earth cannot penetrate the thick layers of soil and cannot contact the outside world.

But if it were us, using the field as a medium for communication, since the essence of the field is space, which can traverse the entire planet, there would

be no such obstacle.

For example, when detecting the interior of a planet or predicting earthquakes, artificial field scanning is very convenient.

Field propagation of information not only has powerful penetrative ability with almost nothing to block it, but also has minimal energy dissipation and attenuation during propagation, even reaching zero, and can propagate to very distant places. Only energy is required during signal transmission and reception, with no energy consumption during long-distance transmission.

Another obvious advantage of field propagation of information is that the speed is faster than electromagnetic waves and can theoretically reach almost infinite speed.

The speed of electromagnetic wave propagation is the speed of light. According to the theory of relativity on Earth, the fastest speed in the universe is the speed of light. However, the speed of information transmission through space can be faster than the speed of light. How is this possible?

Space is a special kind of matter, very different from ordinary physical particles, which possess mass and charge. The speed of ordinary objects cannot exceed the speed of light because as the speed of ordinary particles approaches the speed of light, their mass tends towards infinity.

Electromagnetic waves and light are essentially the accelerated motion of charged particles, creating a counter-gravity field. This makes the charged particles, usually electrons, lose their mass and charge characteristics and enter an excited state, moving at the speed of light.

Light itself is also a type of particle, whose wave nature is the wave motion of space itself. Since space is always moving at the speed of light, light is actually stationary in space, moving along with the space at the speed of light. Its speed cannot exceed the speed of light. Any material particle, in its natural state, cannot move faster than the speed of light.

However, space, having no mass or charge and being different from ordinary matter, is not constrained by this limitation.

"Using fields to communicate is a high-level method," Norton says, "because the universe is composed only of material particles and space. Communication using material particles to process information is outdated; using space to transmit information is the most advanced."

"Not only do we use space to transmit information, but on our planet, we also use space to process information on a large scale," Suldair says, "Our computers and the global public information network are like the computers on Earth and the internet that is about to be born. Our computers are virtual, and the public information network relies mainly on space for information transmission.

With our artificial field scanning technology, we can connect the brains of all our people to others and the public information network continuously through space. Therefore, we don't need computers or other devices to communicate and connect with others or to access the internet.

We also utilize space for storing information in our universe. There's a fundamental theorem in our concept of the space information field about space and information:

Any part of the universe can store all the information from the past, present, and future of the universe. In other words, the capacity of space to store information is theoretically infinite.

However, in practical terms, the ability of space to store information is subject to certain constraints. While not infinite, the capacity for information storage in space would still appear incredibly vast to people on Earth.

Currently, humans are mainly aware of the importance and value of tangible resources like oil, coal, and metals, not yet fully appreciating the significance and value of data and information.

Eventually, people from Earth will uncover the mysteries hidden within space and begin to extensively use it for transmitting, processing, and storing data.

This is particularly true when humans develop spacecraft capable of traveling at light speed. Relying on traditional light-speed electromagnetic waves for communication during interstellar journeys would be ineffective.

Such spacecraft will require a mode of communication that is instantaneous, with a velocity approaching infinity, leveraging the movement of space itself, akin to the concept of quantum entanglement in quantum mechanics.

About an hour later, I noticed the three-dimensional holograms inside the spaceship suddenly vanish. The few red robots, which were slightly trembling, quickly shrank into a small size, turned a purplish-red like liquid droplets, scattered on the ground, and then disappeared into the ship's interior.



The mysterious voice returned in my mind (not through my ears), announcing, "We have arrived at the planet Guoker. It's time to descend."

This soft female voice, which had been continuously speaking, seemed to be guiding or explaining something.

Without realizing it, we had reached their planet. They stood up and announced, "The journey is over. We've reached our planet. Let's head down."

## Chapter 4 - Arriving at Guoker Planet Spacecraft Hangar

I was thrilled, imagining what this planet might look like. I thought it must be highly advanced in technology, surely bustling with prosperity. The streets would definitely be crowded, and lively with people coming and going. People must be dressed in the latest fashions, perhaps even in bizarre and unusual styles. The buildings must be beautiful, grand, and imposing, with all sorts of strange cars running about, maybe even cars flying through the air...

Would there be any major leader to welcome us, or perhaps some sort of public welcoming event?

We didn't walk out of the spaceship; rather, it felt like our bodies floated, and we left the ship, with the scenery changing dramatically before our eyes.

What appeared before me was not a welcoming party or the bustling streets of this planet's cities. I saw many flying saucers of different sizes on racks.

A few robots approached one flying saucer, likely the one we had just been in. I guessed this place might be a flying saucer warehouse.

Now, up close, I observed the exterior of the flying saucer we had been in. It was clearly made of metal, in a lead-gray color, seamless, with no windows, holes, or visible lights. How could it emit light outward?

When the flying saucer arrived on Earth, could it hover in the sky, and did people enter and exit from the bottom? Inside the saucer, there was a thick pillar, hollow in the middle, connected to the door at the bottom.

At that moment, the dull feeling in my brain disappeared, and my thoughts became as clear as they normally are, my spirits lifted.

I looked up carefully at the flying saucer warehouse, which was immensely huge, stretching beyond what the eye could see, and incredibly tall, about the height of dozens of buildings. The racks held many flying saucers, varying greatly in size.

Standing on the ground, I wondered about the materials used for the walls and roof of such a vast space.

I thought these materials might not exist on Earth, considering the enormity of the building, which seemed to span tens of kilometers without a single supporting column, a feat that seemed unbelievable.

Furthermore, standing there, I felt significantly heavier than on Earth, which was somewhat strenuous. I assumed the gravity on this planet must be stronger than Earth's, necessitating roofing materials of exceptional strength.

Looking up at the roof, I pondered what special materials were used for such a vast span in their warehouse.

The roof was too high for me to see clearly. I walked over to the warehouse walls and began to inspect them closely. I found the walls were soft, delicate yellow, very fine, and flawless.

I wondered, is it necessary for a wall to be this refined? Upon closer inspection, I found the walls resembled the bodies of the robots on the spaceship, made up of countless fine, tiny components that vibrated subtly. This vibration wasn't uniform but gave off a sense of disarray.

When I touched the wall, it felt hollow, and my hand seemed to be stopped by an invisible force. The further I pushed my hand in, the greater the resistance, similar to the repulsion felt when two magnets with the same poles are pushed together. However, this repulsive force felt much stronger than any ordinary magnet could produce.

"Could this wall be made of some kind of intangible material?" I wondered internally.

"Yes! This is a type of virtual construction generated by an artificial field, emanating from those tiny black objects at the bottom of the wall. These black objects are called artificial field generators. They emit two types of fields. One is a repulsive field that is symmetrical along a plane, opposite to the gravitational field on your Earth. It can push everything outward from its central plane.

The middle part of the plane is called a light-condensing field, which can solidify light from the outside within a certain spatial range. The yellow light you see is because the light-condensing field has chosen to solidify yellow light, omitting other colors.

We could also choose to solidify blue, red, green, or any other colors—it simply depends on the preferences of the designer.

"The light is collected from the surrounding environment. If it's nighttime, less light is collected, and you'll see the walls appear dimmer."

That mysterious, standard male voice appeared in my mind again (This time it

didn't seem to come through my ears) and continued to explain to me. "You're smart to realize that both the walls and the roof are virtual, essentially just forms of energy existence. If the artificial field switch is pressed, the walls and the roof can immediately vanish without a trace.

If hit by an unexpected impact, these virtual walls and roofs can withstand the blow, their strength far surpassing that of real walls and roofs. However, there is still a limit.

Should the speed and force of the impact exceed a certain threshold, an object can still penetrate and cause damage inside the virtual building. This also depends on the strength we've designed, which, clearly, is directly proportional to energy.

You might find this strange, but our planet is, in fact, highly virtualized."

I hadn't anticipated that upon setting foot on this planet, the first marvel I'd encounter would be virtual walls.

## Chapter 5- First Experience of Global Public Information Web

"Is your planet in the Milky Way? How far is it from Earth?" I wondered silently. This time, the standard voice didn't answer me.

Where does this voice come from? From my family home on Earth to here, it has always followed me, speaking in my ear. Sometimes it doesn't seem like a voice but more like a thought, naturally appearing in my mind, not something heard with my ears.

Did they install a translator on me? But who's speaking? Who is talking to me? Who is informing me?

Or is there another version of me answering my questions? The standard voice remained silent, still not answering me.

"Who are you? I can't see you. How can you always follow me?" I asked in my mind.

"I am Zone Map 300 spacecraft (the name of the spacecraft we were on, I forgot the exact name) information service, capable of providing you with two types of voice services remotely. One uses our interception technology to directly input speech signals into your brain, and the other transmits sound to your ears."

"Was it you speaking to me in my house?" I wondered silently.

"Yes, at that time, the Zone Map 300 spacecraft was above your house, providing you with language information services. Although you have now stepped onto our planet, you are still close to the Zone Map300 spacecraft, and it is still the equipment inside the spacecraft providing you with language information services.

Our planet has two major networks. One is the Global Public Movement Web (later as GMW), which allows objects and individuals to move at the speed of light globally. The other is the Global Public Information Web (later as GIW), which can provide information services to everyone globally," the standard voice explained.

"Once you step out of this spacecraft warehouse, the Zone Map 300 spacecraft's information service intelligent system will no longer provide information services to you.

The GIW will take over and provide you with information services. The GIW is

powerful. As long as you are on our planet, it can provide you with at least four types of information services:

one uses interception technology to directly send sound information to your brain, another uses interception technology to directly send three-dimensional images to your brain, one uses artificial field scanning technology to remotely create sounds in your ears, and one uses artificial field scanning technology to remotely create three-dimensional images in front of your eyes. All these are delivered remotely and contact-free."

Later, I learned that their GIW is akin to our current internet. Each person's brain can directly connect to the GIW, and they can transmit information over long distances through space. This way, their people are always connected to the GIW while on their planet.

Therefore, they don't need to learn many things in the traditional sense. Whenever they need to know something, they can directly access the GIW through their brains, similar to how we search the internet today, especially for knowledge that requires rote memorization, which they don't need to study at all. They have no teachers and no schools like we do.

For more flexible or creative knowledge, they use what's called "interception" technology, which involves scanning and transmitting information to the brain from the outside, using a non-contact method with artificial field scanning technology. The receiver lies in bed and wakes up with a wealth of knowledge. Their interception technology also allows for virtual travel. They can lie in bed, close their eyes to watch movies, play games, or communicate with distant friends, all in a virtual setting.

They can even engage in virtual sexual activities with distant partners of the opposite sex while lying in bed, through interception technology.

## Chapter 6 - Walking on the Alien Street

We walked out of the UFO warehouse and hadn't gone far when suddenly the surrounding environment changed drastically. In an instant, we found ourselves on a main street in their planet's city. To my surprise, the planet was nothing like I had imagined.

Everywhere I looked, there were incredibly tall buildings, some so tall that you couldn't see the top. I thought to myself that it wasn't practical to build them so long without breaks in between to allow pedestrians and cars to pass through more easily. Why would they build them like this?

Everything on the main street was very orderly and simple. Not only were the buildings exceptionally tidy and minimalist in design, but even the roads were impeccably clean and flawless, paved in a blue hue made of a material that seemed like plastic.

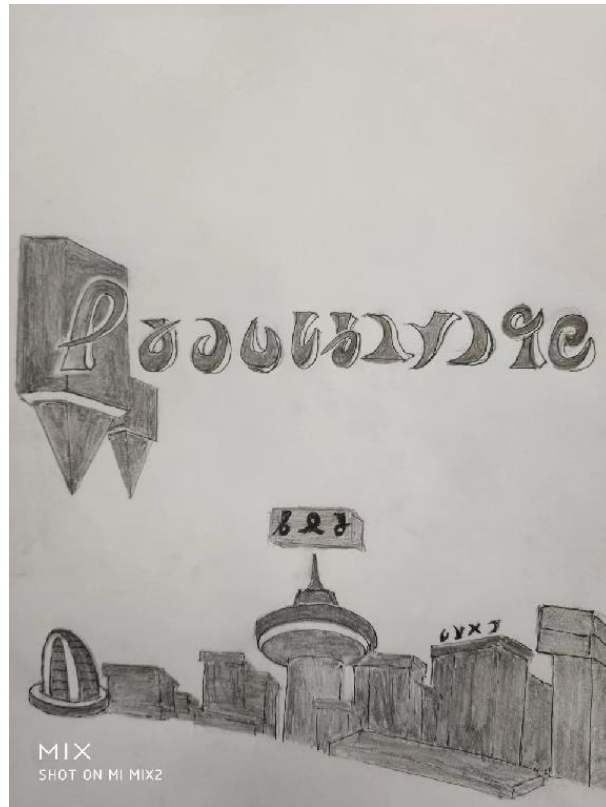
Along the roadside were many strange and unusual plants, all arranged in neat rows.

I didn't see any cars or any form of transportation. There were no wires in sight, nor could I see any planes in the sky, and of course, their UFOs were nowhere to be seen, probably moving too fast to be visible. There were no shops, hotels, or any commercial buildings either.

Many of the towering buildings, much like the UFO warehouse, had virtual walls, while some were clearly real structures, though not as tall as the virtual ones.

The virtual buildings had areas on the walls in different colors and sizes, matching the positions of doors and windows, leading me to believe these colored areas represented the virtual doors and windows.

Some buildings had no doors or windows at all, and others were floating in the air without any support. Many of the high-rise buildings were inverted triangles, some so tall they seemed to be in space. Some buildings had huge, possibly linguistic symbols floating above them, resembling English, with no apparent connection to the buildings themselves.



At that moment, I realized I was truly on an alien planet, and it couldn't possibly be anywhere on Earth. From what I had seen in movies, no country on Earth looked like this. The last bit of hope I had, thinking I might still be on Earth, was completely shattered.

At this moment, the standard male voice that often echoed in my mind suddenly switched to the voice of a very sweet and extremely enchanting little girl. It could be described as enchanting to the core, which I later learned was synthesized by their artificial intelligence, not a human voice.

"Welcome, Brother Qian from Earth, to the Guoker Planet System for a tour. The Guoker GIW is dedicated to serving you."

In terms of our current understanding, this girl's voice would be equivalent to our mobile network's AI customer service, and their GIW is akin to our Earth's internet.

However, my initial anxiety eased a bit, adopting a mindset of "when in Rome, do as the Romans do."

Suddenly, a three-dimensional virtual hologram appeared before me, showing an extremely beautiful girl with somewhat sinister features, who continued with her extremely enchanting voice:



"The Guoker planet you are about to visit is a highly virtualized world and also a lascivious one. Why lascivious? Did I hear that right, or misunderstand? I wondered at that time. It is known in the universe as a planet of sexual gaming. After returning from this planet, I truly understood this point... I am Kevin, your private service agent from the Guoker GIW, and I will do my best to provide information services to you, the visitor from Earth, regardless of the situation. You will receive my intimate and private services. I am your lovely, sweet..."

As she spoke, her body shrank and moved closer to me, her clothes melting away until the hologram seemed to enter my chest and disappear. Strangely, I felt a sensation on my body and even seemed to smell a young girl's fragrance. Was this not purely a virtual image?

Feeling as if I was naked, I instinctively looked at the white mist-like virtual image around my waist, which reassured me a bit.

Why did she say Guoker is a lascivious planet? Is it common to introduce one's home in such a way?

I instinctively touched my ears, wondering if there was a translator inside. I found nothing.

I wanted to look in a mirror but thought it might be difficult to find one or they might not have mirrors, so I dismissed the idea.

I noticed that the sunlight on this planet was particularly brilliant, but slightly cold, not warm on the skin. The scenery was exceptionally vivid, and visibility was excellent, making even distant objects appear clear. The colors of the plants were mostly green, with many shades between green and yellow, but noticeably more vibrant than those on Earth.

Later on, I learned that their planet also revolves around a luminous star, receiving starlight energy on its surface that is clearly less intense per unit area compared to the sunlight we receive on Earth. The plants, having evolved over a long period, are vividly colored, likely to enhance the efficiency of photosynthesis.

This could also be due to the very low levels of dust and particulate matter in their air.

They cover the ground completely, with the roots of the plants at the surface boundary wrapped in special materials. In urban areas, the ground is covered with a material similar to plastic, which is an upgrade from our concrete on Earth.

It's extremely durable, somewhat elastic, and produces very little dust when rubbed against other materials.

There are no deserts or barren lands in their wilderness; the vegetation is lush. The banks and dams of rivers are all covered with man-made structures.

Not only do they prevent dust from dispersing into the air, but they also have a dedicated dust absorption system that operates continuously.

Their industries use artificial field scanning for cold processing, emitting no smoke, with most industrial activities taking place on another industrial planet.

Moreover, their ten billion global population shares a single mode of transportation—the Global Movement Web. By submitting a movement request, one can appear anywhere on the globe within a second.

Thus, there are no cars, trains, or planes to stir up dust from the ground. Their environmental conservation is exceptional, almost to an excessive degree.

However, they warned me that for Earthlings, living there for an extended period could severely degrade immune functions. This is of little concern to them, as their medical technology is highly advanced and can easily address this issue.

The streets are not crowded, with people walking in a relaxed manner, alone or in small groups. Some walk about a meter above the ground in a cruising posture without carrying anything.

I also noticed that these people were clearly male or female, all about one meter tall, of a similar age, and all very beautiful and young, resembling our primary school or kindergarten children. There were no elderly or infants to be seen.

Seeing their crowd, my first impression was like seeing scenes from our kindergarten at the end of the day.

These people are all very delicate, with extremely smooth and soft skin, flawless, and seem to have a diffuse reflection rather than a mirror-like one.

Later, I learned that their appearance can be remotely modified using their GMW and GIW, much like how we use beauty filters on TikTok now. What I saw of their appearance wasn't entirely real.

The women's clothing seemed to blend seamlessly with their bodies, with simple styles, usually exposing their arms, wearing tight-fitting tank tops, very close-fitting, as if the exposed upper body was just colored in, and paired with a small skirt-like garment for the lower body. Their attire was very revealing, typical of summer attire.

Some people had patterns on their clothes that kept changing, like our television screens.

Almost everyone walked barefoot.

Women's hair generally flared outward, in spirals, while men's hair was usually tightly compressed against their heads, in various vibrant colors.

I also noticed a phenomenon where many people, regardless of gender, had a three-dimensional hologram floating beside their shoulders or above their heads. The contents of the holograms were diverse, some resembling small animals, some like text, some like complex machines, some unidentifiable, and some patterns constantly changing.

I wondered in my mind, what were these floating above their heads?



Figure: Guoker person with virtual creatures on his head, shoulders, and near the feet

"This is the remote virtual imaging technology of the artificial field scan, it's like a signature, a tag, a self-display, a show-off, and also represents one's personality," explained Kevin, the GIW customer service.

But I still didn't quite understand and continued to ask Willie.

"Oh, it can be a kind of pet for humans, representing one's mood. It's variable. Today, there may be one pattern floating above, and tomorrow there may be another," Willie replied, but I still didn't quite understand.

"Ah, I can't understand. I can only guess that the patterns floating above their heads are just personal preferences, a way to show off, without any real use," I said.

"How do you find the air on our planet?" asked Suldair.

"It's very good," my attention shifted to the air, feeling refreshed, "Your air has

a higher oxygen content than on Earth, right?"

"Yes, it's 23.18 percent," Suldair said, "The key is the negative ions and some other gases in the air. The air on your Earth is a bit bad. We've tried higher oxygen levels before and found many organisms and bodies couldn't adapt. After repeated experiments, we determined that this oxygen content is the best."

Norton faced me and said, "Now, we're heading back to our place. Later on, we'll give you a detailed tour of our planet. How does that sound?"

"Alright. How far is your place from here?" I asked.

"In terms of length units on your Earth, it's about over 10,000 kilometers," Norton replied.

"Then how do we get there? Do we take some form of transportation or fly there in a UFO?"

No one answered me. Norton raised his hand and made a sudden gesture. Suddenly, I heard the gentle and beautiful voice of the information network customer service, Kevin, in my ear: "Request for teleportation attachment approved. Type: humanoid."

I felt a lightness in my body, then quickly returned to normal. Suddenly, I heard the same phrase again: "We're home!"

Over 10,000 kilometers in such a short time? It was so easy to get to their place? What kind of transportation did they use? Was it even more advanced than a UFO? I didn't see anything, just Norton waving his hand, and my mind was filled with questions.

## **Chapter 7 - Witnessing Instantaneous Travel and GMW (Global Public Movement Web)**

We arrived directly inside Norton's residence, unlike on Earth where you first reach the exterior of a home before entering through the main door.

Norton's house was incredibly tidy and beautiful, complete with virtual walls, a virtual bed, and a virtual sofa. There was also something that looked like a table, which was clearly a physical object at first glance.

Sitting on the virtual sofa felt incredibly comfortable, as if an invisible force was supporting us.

I then moved to the bed, finding it equally comfortable. I wondered aloud, "What happens if you turn off the virtual bed?"

"You'll fall to the ground, that's what," Suldair said, and with a sudden press of a button, I indeed fell to the ground. Although the fall wasn't from a high place, it hurt a bit since I was naked, but I tried to act as if it didn't matter.

"You are rude!" Willie and Norton expressed their disapproval.

Suldair pressed the button again, and the virtual bed reappeared, pushing me up with an unseen force. But I didn't dare to sit on the bed again and chose the sofa instead.

"Are you Feeling tired from the journey?" Willie asked, sitting beside me.

"The journey itself wasn't tiring, but I feel a bit heavier on your planet, and walking barefoot is somewhat challenging," I answered, turning my body away from Willie. The feeling of being naked, despite still seeing the white mist-like virtual image around my waist, instinctively made me feel embarrassed.

Later, on their planet, every time I suddenly faced a woman, the sensation of being naked made me involuntarily and hastily check if the white mist-like virtual pattern around my waist was still there.

I discovered that the inhabitants of the Guoker planet were also essentially naked, with their clothes being virtual. However, they were used to it and didn't have my habit of hastily checking their lower bodies upon encountering the opposite sex.

After returning from the alien planet, I still had this habit. Every time I met a young woman, I would hastily check myself, a behavior that lasted for many

years before I gradually managed to change it.

"Our planet has stronger gravity than Earth, so you feel heavier here. It can be uncomfortable all the time," Norton explained. "I will request the Global Public Movement Web (GMW) to reduce your weight."

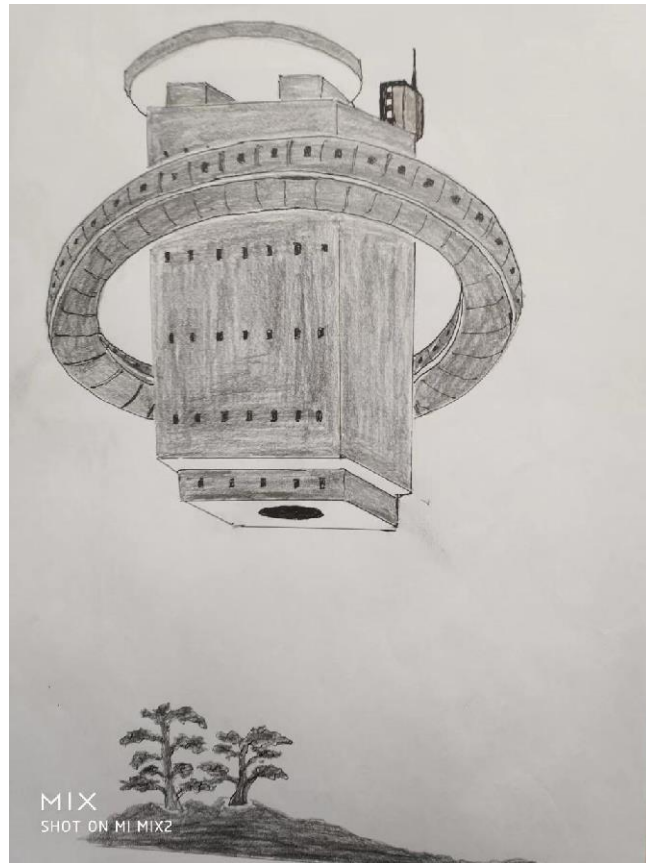
"What?" I was incredulous. "How can a person's weight be reduced through GMW? Without removing anything from the body, how can weight be externally reduced? And what exactly is this GMW?"

"We traveled over ten thousand kilometers from the UFO warehouse here using the GMW," Norton continued. He then swiped his hand over a table, and a delicate white mist immediately appeared above it. Shortly after, the mist transformed into a three-dimensional screen, similar to the one I had seen in the UFO, displaying many alien characters. I noticed these alien characters somewhat resembled English, being composed of basic alphabetical combinations, unlike our pictographic Chinese characters.

With graceful hand movements, Norton operated the device, and a gentle female voice emerged near my ear: "Welcome to the Global Public Movement Web..."

After Norton worked on it for a while, I suddenly felt my body lighten, noticeably more relaxed. It was incredibly strange; what had Norton done? He said it was the GMW, but what exactly is that?

Norton explained, "The primary equipment of the GMW is an artificial field generator orbiting our planet, similar to your Earth's geostationary satellites. It rotates in sync with our planet, which also rotates on its axis. However, these artificial field generators are much larger than your Earth's satellites."



Our planet has nine of these generators covering the entire globe. These devices can project a special, artificially created field—an artificial field, essentially affecting space and, consequently, any object within that space.

The artificial field generator, along with the global positioning system, computers, and the GIW, forms the GMW.

When we want to travel and seek assistance from the GMW, the process is roughly as follows: we first send our travel request information through the GIW to the artificial field generator in space.

The field generator first confirms your identity. Once verified, it locks onto your location through the global positioning system, then targets both your current location and your destination. You can disappear from your current location and appear at your desired destination almost instantly.

Because this process is too fast to perceive, we typically refer to this mode of transport as 'instantaneous travel' ."

"Unbelievable. The GMW is invisible and intangible, yet also very complex," I said. "This is incredible, even more so than flying saucers, and it's user-friendly to boot. Passengers don't need to bring anything with them. So why don't you

use the GMW to travel to other planets?"

"The range of the GMW is limited to a single planet," Norton replied. "The reason is that the artificial field generator only targets the ground, and its range is limited. To travel from one planet to another, we can only use flying saucers." "It seems the core of GMW is the artificial field generator, and everything else is just auxiliary. So, what's the basic principle of this artificial field generator?" I asked.

"It's the same as the basic principle of flying saucers. The artificial field generator irradiates people, causing the space around them, which is normally moving at the speed of light, to stop moving. This movement at the speed of light is what gives mass to people and objects. Once a person's mass is reduced to zero, they can move at the speed of light, and when they reach their destination, the movement of space around them is restored to its original state. If there's something in the way, the mass of that obstacle is also reduced to zero, allowing for unobstructed, barrier-free passage through it.

However, this reduction of mass to zero is a relative concept. I might feel that my mass has been reduced to zero, while you might think there's been no change," Norton explained, leaving me somewhat confused and incredulous.

"So, you're saying that two solid objects can pass through each other without any barriers under the irradiation of the artificial field generator, right?" I asked.

"Why don't the molecules in the solids block each other?"

Norton answered, "Ordinary objects are made of atoms, which consist of nuclei and electrons around the nucleus, with the volume of electrons and nuclei only accounting for a tiny fraction of an atom's volume. Normally, a person walking up to a wall is blocked because the molecules and atoms in the wall are held together by interaction forces, essentially electromagnetic forces.

We are actually blocked by these electromagnetic forces. Without these forces, we could easily pass through.

The artificial field device eliminates the electromagnetic forces in objects, allowing two solids to easily pass through each other. However, the disappearance of these electromagnetic forces is a relative concept. To one person, they may seem to have disappeared, while to another, they are still present."

Norton's explanation had me feeling dizzy.



"So, the artificial field generator can reduce the mass of objects. I feel lighter now because the artificial field generator is constantly tracking me and reducing my mass, but not completely reducing it to zero, just lessening it, right?" I asked Norton.

"Right, you're smart. That's exactly how it works," Norton said.

Willie added: "The floating people must have a reason to find him." (Floating people means the highly advanced gas-form aliens I encountered as I was a kid.)

"Brother Qian is definitely among the smart ones on Earth. Earthlings are smart beings, but unfortunately, they spend their intelligence on fighting each other, constantly bickering and using their wits in this area," Suldair said.

"Another bad habit of Earthlings is dividing people into many levels, thinking some are superior and emphasizing that others are inferior," he continued.

"Am I considered superior or inferior on Earth?" Willie stared at me and asked.

"I'm both. Right now, I'm only interested in the GMW," I told Norton. "Is GMW omnipotent?"

"This artificial field device that can make people disappear instantly isn't omnipotent; it has many limitations."

"If the energy of this device does not reach a certain value, the artificial field it generates cannot make a person disappear instantly when irradiated. If the mass of the object required to disappear instantly is too large, or if the mass of many objects combined is too large, the device won't have enough power to operate. Moreover, if the device operates unstably, a person trying to pass through a wall might get stuck and lose their life," Norton continued to explain.

"Creating an instantaneous disappearance for an object as large as a planet requires much more energy compared to a person, consuming an astonishing amount of energy. Making a person pass through a wall is easy, but making someone pass through a planet requires an extraordinarily high power from the artificial field device, consuming a tremendous amount of energy, otherwise, the person might get stuck inside the planet, leading to death. In reality, we don't have such high-powered artificial field devices."

I still had many questions about the GMW.

"What if a small room suddenly receives many requests for entry?" I asked.

"The request for the GMW is highly intelligent; in such cases, it only allows the

people who applied first. Subsequent applicants cannot pass through. The GMW is not only highly intelligent but also integrated with the global information network," Suldair explained.

"The GMW will alert you: the space you wish to reach is full, your request for movement is not supported by the GMW this time, and you may choose another time or delay," Willie's explanation sounded very similar to the warm messages I often hear from the information network customer service in my ear.

"I want to appear in a bank vault at night, filling my bag with bundles of cash. Appearing in a beautiful girl's room at night, ah, to make her and myself—wouldn't society become chaotic?" I said.

"Ha ha," Suldair laughed, his body shaking with the rhythm of his laughter. "You Earthlings are all about this, with such petty ambitions.

The GMW is highly intelligent. When you request it to appear in a bank vault or in a beautiful girl's room, it pops up a virtual screen saying: 'Sorry, your request violates relevant laws, the GMW does not support it.'

When you request to appear in the dangerous seas, the GMW pops up a screen saying: 'The GMW kindly reminds you that the sea is a dangerous area, make sure to bring online devices for a safe return.'

If you don't carry a computer or a phone for online access, the GMW pops up a screen saying: 'Sorry, our network detected that you do not carry a computer or other online devices, we cannot ensure your safe return, this transit request is not supported.'

When you make a careless click on the computer requesting the GMW to transport you to a spot ten meters above the ground, the GMW immediately alerts you: 'The network will comply with your instruction, fulfilling your movement request for your safety, by default, transporting you to the ground, ten meters directly below your chosen location.'

When you request the GMW to transport you to another planet, the screen pops up saying: 'Sorry, the GMW can only transport people and objects within a global range, your request exceeds our capabilities.'

When you find a beautiful mountain and request the GMW to move it to your home, the screen pops up saying: 'Sorry, the GMW for ordinary users like you can only transport personnel and objects not exceeding one hundred tons within a global range, your request exceeds your rights.'

When you see something belonging to someone else and request the GMW to move it to your residence, the screen pops up saying: 'This is someone else's property, your request violates relevant laws, this transit network does not support it.'

Suldair explained a lot in one go, clearing up many of my questions.

I'm utterly amazed by this GMW. How wonderful it would be if such a thing existed on Earth! I dream of going to the United States, finding the address I want to visit through the information network, and then, with the press of a confirmation button, I appear at that place in the US. To return, I simply find the address of my hometown, press the confirmation button again, and I'm instantly back home. How magical and convenient that would be!

"Oh, I get it now. Your streets have no cars, no trains, no planes, no form of transportation at all. People don't carry bags when they go out, and your homes don't store many items. That's because you have the GMW, making it too easy to travel and transport goods," I said.

"There's no need for stores either since you can directly receive goods from the manufacturer's warehouse. And no hotels or inns, because no matter how far away you are, you can always quickly return home."

"Yes, that's exactly the kind of society we are," Suldair responded.

"The miraculous GMW makes everything simple, fast, safe, and efficient!" I exclaimed. "Can I request the GMW to take me everywhere?"

"You can't, because you don't have an identity. But, if you were considered as someone's belonging," Norton said, "like if you were my luggage that I carry around all the time, I could request the GMW to take you with me. You're from another planet and can't obtain an identity here. Only people from our planet can have one."

Later you'll see that the GMW has many more important uses. If Earth had this network, it would drastically impact your life, studies, work, scientific research, and more. It would significantly change the layout of your cities since people wouldn't need to crowd together.

It could even lead to the disappearance of countries and wars on Earth, as combatants could be forcibly separated through the GMW.

Our eating habits and how our bodies gain energy largely rely on the global transportation network.

The GMW could also change societal moral values and laws. Society doesn't demand morality and laws because if someone wanted to do harm, it could immediately prevent it, making it impossible for bad deeds to succeed."

"Oh, I see. So, if it suddenly stopped, you'd all be in grave danger, right?" I remarked.

"That's correct!" They replied in unison.

"Our two major webs are constantly locating and tracking every individual on the planet, providing them with various services at all times. These services only stop if the individual leaves their planet," Suldair explained.

"You're also building the internet on Earth now, and eventually, it will become similar to our GIW. However, you still don't have a GMW.

Our GIW can constantly provide everyone with communication, inquiry, location, greetings, translation, and various identity verification and authentication services. Our GIW transmits information through pure space, using long-distance, non-contact artificial field scans to provide services, all for free.

Our artificial field scanning technology can remotely read the thoughts and consciousness in everyone's brain and input information remotely into anyone's brain through space. People can directly exchange and send information through space using artificial field scanning, meaning individuals can communicate directly over long distances through the GIW. This is our artificial field scanning and frequency interception technology."

"Why do you still use external computers?" I asked, puzzled.

"Sometimes, too much information directly entering the human brain can cause interference, making people feel annoyed. That's why many of us also use various computer devices externally," Norton explained to me.

"The constant tracking by our GIW and GMW is incredibly powerful, giving each of us, no matter where we go, immense capabilities. It's precisely because these two webs are always tracking us and providing various services that we can be anywhere without facing danger. The two webs offer us reliable safety guarantees," Suldair said.

"If anything happens that poses a real threat to our people, our GMW, which is highly intelligent, can quickly move people to safety. Our GIW not only provides various information services at all times but also can remotely and non-invasively record a person's thoughts and consciousness.

If a person experiences a special accident and loses their life, the GIW can completely record that person's thoughts and consciousness. It's possible to install the recorded thoughts and consciousness into the brain of an artificially created human through artificial field scanning technology, essentially reviving that person."

Later, I realized that the GIW on the planet Guoker provides them with information services, while the GMW offers services related to transportation, manufacturing, and daily activities, essentially extending their capabilities.

## Chapter 8 - The Interesting Guoker People

While sitting on the virtual couch at Norton's place, I started feeling hungry. "Hey, I'm getting a bit hungry. What do you all usually eat?" I asked.

Norton replied, "We forgot about that; your Earthling way of eating is different from ours."

"And how do you usually eat?"

"Our bodies also need energy from food's chemical energy. We have GMW that can teleport food directly into our bodies when we need it, usually in liquid form, which our bodies can almost fully utilize," Norton answered.

"The liquid comes in bottles, right? Do you also teleport the bottles into your stomachs? How do you digest the bottles?" I asked.

Suldair said, "We don't need bottles for teleportation. We don't have stomachs, nor intestines, livers, kidneys, or bladders. Our bodies, from the mouth down, are just a simple cavity. Our food is highly processed and can be directly utilized by our bodies.

Many of our bodily functions, like breathing, digestion, and excretion, are outsourced to external systems. This makes our body structure simple, more efficient, and less prone to illness.

It's only the primitive and backward bodies of Earthlings that have stomachs, intestines, livers, kidneys, bladders—it's all so complicated and troublesome. In fact, when our body energy is low, the GMW teleports food energy directly into our bodies, all under computer control, without any hassle on our part."

"Now, I'll request the global transportation network to send food for you," Norton said, and with a sharp swipe near his ear, a sophisticated bottle and a metallic scissor appeared on the table in Norton's home. The bottle, shaped somewhat like a penguin and silver in color, seemed to be made of metal, with a protrusion like a penguin's beak.

Norton used a curved scissor to snip off the elongated part of the bottle and handed it to me. I took a drink from the bottle, enjoying the floral scent and a mild sweet taste that was very pleasant. I finished it in one go, put the bottle back on the table, and immediately felt not hungry anymore.

With another gesture near his ear, the bottle, the piece cut from it, and the

scissors vanished. I guessed they were teleported back by the GMW.

"Why can you request the GMW to teleport things with a wave of your hand near your ear? Is there a switch there?" I asked.

"Norton explained, "The brains of our people are linked to the GIW through an artificial field scan. The idea to request assistance from the GMW originates in the mind; the hand gesture near the ear is just for confirmation. We could set other actions for confirmation, like nodding, clenching a fist, stamping a foot... People usually choose a gesture that's unlikely to be misunderstood, though some stick to their own style, even if it often leads to mistakes, unwilling to change."

"You call it eating; we refer to it as replenishing our bodies with chemical energy, usually through a set computer program." Whenever our bodies run low on energy, they automatically send a signal to the GIW. Then, through the GIW, our body's hunger signal is sent to the GMW. After confirming our identities, it teleports liquid chemical energy directly into our bodies. It can also remove some of the waste products from our bodies. Everything is controlled by an automated program, so it doesn't require any effort from us. Essentially, it outsources our bodies' functions of ingestion, digestion, and excretion."

"Hoho, so without the GMW, you couldn't survive," I teased them, imitating Suldair's tone. "So, you can't eat on the Zone Map 300 spaceship?"

"The Zone Map 300 spaceship also has its own web and can perform teleportation just as easily to replenish our energy, though it's invisible to you," Suldair explained. "Without the GMW, we can still drink liquid food with our mouths and chew with our teeth. It's just that we aren't used to it anymore. Our bodies are just simple cavities without the complex digestive organs you Earthlings have, as our digestive function has degenerated. We could probably manage to eat, but not as effectively as you Earthlings."

"I'm a bit confused. If your brains can connect to the GMW, acting like a biological computer, why do I often see you operating those virtual screen computers? Can't you just use your brains directly?" I asked Norton, referencing his actions on the Zone Map 300 spaceship.

"The biological computer capabilities of our bodies are not as powerful as external computers. Many functions on the Zone Map 300 spaceship are not allowed to be directly controlled by our brains. There are restrictions on our

planet against such actions. People on our planet can directly request the GMW through their brains, virtually going anywhere on Gok at will. However, interstellar spaceships can travel beyond Guoker planet and carry certain risks. Not everyone is allowed to pilot a spaceship, and even those who are permitted must receive authorization," Norton explained seriously. "You must understand, the built-in biological computer in our bodies has a lot of flexibility, but for tasks like piloting the Zone Map 300 spaceship, seriousness and caution are required. Therefore, external computers are safer and more suitable than internal biological computers."

"Oh, I get it now. Your Guoker planet is also orderly and acts rationally, not allowing reckless behavior," I suddenly remembered to ask, "Oh, Norton, what about your family?"

"What family?" Norton seemed surprised.

"Just you at home? What about your parents, your wife, do you have any children?"

"Oh, it's just me," Norton answered.

Ah! I can't expect that Norton, a biological scientist from Guoker planet, would be all alone. "What about your family, Suldair? How many people do you have in your household?"

"Just me."

"And you?" I turned to Willie, "How many people are in your family? What about your parents, do you have any siblings?" Seeing Willie reminded me of a kindergartener on Earth, I hesitated to ask if she had any children.

"What are you talking about? It's just me," Willie seemed puzzled.

"Ah! All three of you are in such a situation, all orphans with no one else in your families. How pathetic!"

They can live forever, I thought to myself. Given the advanced technology I've seen on Guoker planet, achieving immortality seemed plausible. How did they achieve humanity's greatest dream of living forever?

"Really? You can live forever?" I asked Suldair, somewhat skeptical, then turned to Norton for confirmation.

"Yes, we can live forever. Many years ago, our planet achieved this technology," Norton confirmed Suldair's statement. "We don't give birth, and we don't die. So, there are no old people, no children, and no parents, offspring, or siblings.



Each of us is a family on our own."

"Having a family of just one person must be lonely," I commented.

"We have pets at home. I have many pets, and we can talk to our pets and other animals," Willie said. "I also have two robots that take care of me."

"Do you have animals like cats and dogs on your planet? How do you communicate with animals?" I inquired.

"Yes, we have many animals, and some breeds of our cats and dogs are similar to those on Earth. It's possible that these breeds were introduced from Earth," Norton answered. "We can translate our language into one that animals like cats and dogs can understand, then use an artificial field scan to send the information directly to their brains. The artificial field scan can also translate the animals' language into something we can understand. This way, we can communicate back and forth with animals like cats and dogs through the artificial field scan.

However, being an Earthling, you can't yet understand what it's like to communicate with animals like cats and dogs. We might not have the program for you to experience it. You could think of it as talking to a person with intellectual disabilities. But, this doesn't hinder our ability to continue interacting with animals."

"It also doesn't prevent us from engaging in sexual activities with animals, which is quite common on Guoker planet. However, in the eyes of Earthlings, this would be seen as a terrible thing," Suldair's statement shocked me, prompting me to change the subject.

"Do you have spouses or opposite-gender friends?"

"Yes, we do, but generally, we don't live together. The relationship lasts for a while, not permanently, and there's no legal registration like on Earth," Suldair answered.

"You are fascinating. I'd love to go out and walk among your people, and see what your daily life is like. Then I could go back to Earth and boast to everyone, share what it's like here."

"Norton said, "We'll definitely take you out later. You just arrived today and might be tired. Rest here for now."

"Alright, sounds good!"

"We'll take our leave now. See you here tomorrow." As the customer service of

the GIW translated Suldair and Willie's words for me, I noticed they vanished from Norton's home instantly. No need to guess; they must have used the global public transportation network to teleport back to their own homes.

The GMW on the planet can make people and objects suddenly appear or disappear in a place, even in sealed rooms.

"I'd like to take a shower. Do you have anything for that? Do you shower?" I asked Norton.

"Yes, let me take you there."

Following Norton, I entered a small room. He pressed a switch, and suddenly a milky-white bathtub appeared, floating in mid-air. Its pure white color was too pristine and it was swirling about - obviously, a virtual bathtub, a product of an artificial field.

I stepped in, noticing the water was real, flowing from one end of the tub to the other in a continuous stream. I wondered how the bathtub kept producing water without end and where it stored all the water it absorbed. Such a phenomenon would be inconceivable on Earth.

Just as I was about to ask Norton how the bathtub worked, I remembered their GMW. Using the web to teleport water into one end of the tub and then away from the other end seemed like the obvious solution.

I jumped into the bathtub and immediately felt the water was real, though the bathtub was virtual—my judgment was spot-on. The water was slightly warmer than my body temperature, making lying in it quite comfortable. I felt the urge to urinate. Earlier, with the girl Wei Li present, I was too embarrassed to ask Norton where I could relieve myself. Now, in the bathtub, I just went ahead and did it. Would Norton find out? Would he blame me? I thought, who cares?

After urinating, I took a refreshing shower. Just as I stepped out of the virtual bathtub, in the blink of an eye, it vanished without a trace, seemingly spirited away by the miraculous GMW.

Norton's virtual bed was so comfortable that I had a wonderful sleep. When I woke up, I saw Suldair, Willie, and Norton already chatting on the virtual sofa. I wanted to join their conversation but suddenly felt the urgent need to defecate. Too embarrassed to ask and unable to hold it back, I blurted out, "Where's your toilet?"

"We don't have toilets. We don't need to defecate or urinate," Suldair said, "Our

excretions are even less than your earwax."

"There should still be a place for our guest to relieve himself," Norton said.

It was quite embarrassing to have a girl guide me to relieve myself, but given the urgency, I had no choice but to follow Willie.

We reached a spot among some plants where I squatted down. Seeing Willie nearby made me feel somewhat uncomfortable. She was dressed strikingly today, in a shiny, metallic-looking, tight tank top that accentuated her not-so-large but prominently long and rounded breasts. Her short, shiny purple skirt looked normal from the front and back, but not from the side. The side was bare, possibly because the skirt was transparent on the sides, but this transparency was of such a high quality that it seemed as if there was nothing there at all, suggesting transparency rather than absence.

Later, I learned that their clothing was often not real but virtual, created by the GMW and the GIW. It wasn't actual fabric at all. If you touched them, you would be touching bare skin unless they requested a protective force field from the GMW, which would make it feel different.

Willie's delicate, fair skin exposed on the side of her lower body was startling and provocative.

I glanced once and felt too embarrassed to look again. I thought to myself, even when our Earth women reveal skin, they cover the essentials. These people, on the other hand, seemed to prefer exposing those parts. I internally criticized them for their shamelessness, suddenly remembering Kevin's description of their planet as one of debauchery.

I consider myself quite conservative. I once was digging for eels when a woman from the city asked me to help her and her young daughter cross a ditch. They were afraid of leeches and bugs in the water. After carrying her daughter across, the woman hinted she wanted me to carry her too. Seeing her in a very short skirt, revealing her tender thighs, I didn't have the courage to carry her.

She then suggested I carry her on my back, but seeing her prominent breasts, I lost my courage again. The woman, misunderstanding my hesitation as unwillingness, angrily called me a bad person for a long while. She eventually took off her shoes, gritted her teeth, and waded through the water herself, leaving me feeling guilty for a long time.

Upon arriving at Norton's place, I suggested we go out for a walk to get a feel

for the daily life of the Guoker people.

Norton said, "Let's do that next time. Today, we're expecting many important guests. You'll get to see a variety of Guoker people right here."

Soon, quite a few people arrived at Norton's home, and the living room started to feel cramped. With a wave of his hand, Norton made a virtual wall disappear, instantly expanding the living room several times over. It seemed that virtual housing was quite convenient.

Suldair, Willie, and I were sitting on a virtual sofa, with me in the middle. Willie was dressed too provocatively for the day, and I felt an invisible pressure sitting naked between them, so I kept some distance from her.

I also noticed an interesting phenomenon: some people appeared suddenly on the virtual sofa at Norton's, while others materialized slowly from a cloud of smoke into a person. I asked Suldair what this was all about.

"Those who appear suddenly are real people coming through the GMW. The ones transforming from smoke are light virtual people; their real bodies aren't here, but they can converse with us from afar through the GIW. The ones slowly transforming from smoke are not real people; they're virtual, created by three-dimensional imaging technology by the GIW and the GMW. However, these virtual people can directly interact with us," Suldair explained.

Looking closely, these virtual people seemed indistinguishable from real ones. Was Suldair pulling my leg? Without further ado, I stood up, walked over to a person who had materialized from smoke, and reached out to touch them. As expected, my hand moved through the air, touching nothing.

Despite being prepared, I was still shocked and couldn't help but marvel at the Guoker people's advanced technology, which had taken virtual tech to the pinnacle of perfection.

The visitors at Norton's home varied in appearance but were all the same height, indistinguishable to my eyes. They seemed to be holding a symposium, with Norton moving among the crowd like a moderator.

With many people around, the GIW's customer service, Kevin, mainly translated for Norton, Suldair, and Willie. If I paid attention to a stranger, I would receive translations of their speech; otherwise, the customer service generally wouldn't translate.

I figured the Public Information Network must be highly intelligent and possibly

tracking my location at all times.

Norton went on and on about the physical structure of us Earthlings, occasionally introducing me to the body structure and physiological characteristics of the Guoker people.

I wasn't really paying attention because many women from their planet had arrived, or perhaps they should be called girls, as they all appeared extremely young and beautiful, much like the little girls in our elementary schools or kindergartens on Earth.

These beautiful, sexy girls sat next to me, dressed in revealing clothes similar to Willie's outfit today—a tight tank top with a short skirt, often exposing their delicate, fair skin from the side, which made me itch with curiosity.

Norton and Willie seemed oblivious to my thoughts, only Suldair appeared to understand.

He asked, "Your Earth women vary in appearance, some beautiful, some not. So do you find all our Guoker women beautiful?"

"Your standard of beauty seems to be based solely on a sexy figure and exquisite bodies. I admit your skin is smooth and the color pure, and your body structures are flawless. On Earth, beauty also encompasses a person's inner qualities, their thoughts and personality, their temperament—something you may not understand," I replied with a bit of deliberate profundity.

"If someone's body was covered in spots and had many small bumps, would you still find them beautiful?" Norton asked.

"Covered in spots and bumps, like a toad? That kind of person would be considered beautiful? Really?" I laughed.

"Alright!" Norton seemed energized, "I'll invite such a beauty right now, to overturn your concept of beauty."

Norton touched his ear and paced back and forth. Suddenly, a beautiful woman appeared before us, making my heart race. She was scantily clad, her skin a fair white with a hint of pink. True to his word, she was covered in pink spots, about the size of a match head, evenly distributed. On closer inspection, the spots or bumps were crystal clear, somewhat resembling pomegranate seeds. This person looked incredibly beautiful and sexy at a glance. "How about it? What do you think of this person?" Norton asked me.

"Um, this person is indeed very beautiful, I admit very sexy," I conceded that

her beauty and sexiness were still due to exquisiteness, just in another form.  
But at that moment, I didn't want to argue with Norton and the others anymore.

## Chapter 9 - Why Would Guoker People Abduct Earth Humans?

I decided to change the topic and asked Norton, "Have you seen the women of our planet? Do you find Earth women beautiful?"

Norton replied, "We have abducted Earthlings many times, and I myself have gone on numerous occasions. We are quite familiar with Earthlings. We often abduct people from Earth, and we frequently go to distant planets in the universe to abduct people, bringing them to our planet. In our eyes, based on our aesthetic standards, compared to women from other planets, Earth women are not considered beautiful."

"Why do you abduct Earthlings then?" I asked.

"It's not about beauty. When we abduct someone from another planet, it's not because they are attractive," Norton explained, "If we come to Earth to abduct an Earthling, our main goal is to obtain digital information about Earthling thought consciousness, memory, sensations, various movements, and physiological activities. With our technology, we can enable our people to have the same sensations and experiences as Earthlings, which is essentially like swapping our bodies with those of Earthlings to live for a while."

"Why would you want to swap your bodies with Earthlings and live as them for a while?" I asked. "Are Earthling bodies great?"

Norton answered, "Earthlings pursue material wealth and power, which we are not interested in. We seek the experience and sensations of beings. Living in an Earthling's body allows us to experience what it feels like to be an Earthling. We often abduct people from other planets so that we can frequently swap bodies and live, experiencing life for a while. In our view, Earthling bodies are quite poor and not special.

In the universe, the three essentials for life are material resources, energy, and information. Our technology is highly advanced; material resources and energy are of no concern to us, as they are freely available and of no interest.

We are only interested in information. Gathering information is our main activity. Through digital information, we acquire wealth, which we call the digital information economy, comprising about ninety-nine percent or even more of our economy. Material resources and energy on our planet are almost free in

different sectors.

Abducting people from other planets, or abducting you Earthlings, and obtaining information from Earthlings, can bring us immense wealth. For example, if we captured a man from Earth and brought him to our planet, we might force him to engage in various sexual activities with females of different physical forms on our planet. We then record the detailed digital information of this Earth man's body, physiology, thought consciousness, sensations, memories, and other movements. These digital data can generate a lot of wealth for us.

After obtaining these digital data, we can widely promote and sell them on our GIW under the name 'Live and have sex with an Earth Man,' making them available to many users. For instance, one of our female users, after purchasing our data, can use our virtual technology to have a three-dimensional virtual image of an Earth man follow her like a shadow. This woman lives with a real Earth man, interacting and chatting with him, and can even engage in virtual sexual activities.

Besides this 3D virtual companion technology, we also have a popular 3D physical companion technology. For instance, once a female purchases our data, she can activate a gel-like substance. This substance, once activated by the digital information, quickly comes to life and instantly creates a person beside her who looks exactly like the Earth man in appearance, height, and weight, with no discernible difference in sight, touch, taste, and other senses. Our female users can live with an Earth man as if he were real for a period of time.

Users can talk and interact with the person formed from the gel substance, even engage in sexual relations, feeling no different from reality. Of course, this person formed from the gel substance is not a simple robot. Their thoughts and actions are determined by the digital information the user purchases.

If Earthlings were to capture an alien man, at most he would have sex with a few Earth women a few times. It couldn't become as widely popular in society as quickly as with us. Through this technology, one Earth man could live and have sex with tens of thousands of women from our planet simultaneously.

We also have very bizarre customers who modify the simulated Earth man's body to be very small and live parasitically inside their own body, carrying it



everywhere; or make the simulated Earth man's body very large and have their own body live parasitically inside it. Or even transform the simulated Earth man into a pet. The methods are diverse and strange, with various bizarre and extreme ways far beyond your imagination, which you might encounter in the future.

The benefit of the digital economy is that it's not just about satisfying one of our women but thousands of them. Thousands of our women can purchase data and live as if with a real Earth man for a while. This also depends on how popular our data would be.

Whenever we discover a new alien species and successfully abduct one, the sex data becomes popular in our society for a while. It's like the pop songs on your Earth, where the main factors are novelty and authenticity, not necessarily quality.

For instance, we could also fabricate an Earth man's data, but even if it offers a good user experience, it doesn't sell well in the market because users think these data are fake, just fabricated by us.

Now that we have actually abducted you from Earth, the digital content created, plus the fact that we will take you around, will generate a lot of interest among many users.

We also have men who purchase Earth men's body data, and after buying, they can store their body in a spacetime fridge and then apply for an artificially made body like that of Earth men, injecting it with the Earth men's body data. This allows them to live in an Earth man's body for a while, gaining the experience of living as an Earth man."

"Now you understand, abducting you is quite worthwhile," Suldair said with a somewhat eerie smile. "Unfortunately, Earthling body data are not popular on our planet and are considered quite trashy."

"Why do you still abduct us Earthlings, including me?" I complained.

"They say there's something special in your brain," Willie slowly said.

"Have all the abducted Earthlings been sent back?" I asked.

"Some were sent back, some were not sturdy enough and died on the spot during experiments, or couldn't withstand the sexual activities with our Guoker women and were tortured to death, and some eventually died of old age on our planet. You might ask why?" Suldair shook with laughter. "Because we're also

quite lazy!"

Seeing my expression and mood were off, Willie comforted me, "Don't worry, Brother Qian, we'll definitely return you. Your mind is unique, not like anyone else's—it's valuable to us."

Later I learned if they abduct people from highly advanced planets, they will treat them with great caution. Maybe they're afraid of being retaliated. But they do anything they want to us Earth people because we can't do anything about it.

## Chapter 10 - Terrestrial and Aquatic Species in the Universe

Aside from us Earthlings and you Guoker people, are there many other inhabited planets in the universe?

"Of course, we've discovered many, with even more varieties of people," Norton replied. "Although there are many types of beings in the universe, most have evolved from lower life forms. From an evolutionary perspective, there are two kinds: those who evolved from terrestrial lower life forms, known as terrestrial-based beings.

Both Earthlings and our people evolved from land, making us terrestrial-based. Although life on Earth originated in water, most of your evolutionary process took place on land, so you would be considered terrestrial-based. Terrestrial-based beings are the majority in the universe.

Some animals, like what you on Earth call birds that can fly, are also considered terrestrial-based, as their evolution started on land, with most of their evolutionary process occurring there.

Those who evolved from aquatic lower life forms are known as aquatic-based beings. We particularly like the aquatic-based beings; many of us are fond of, or rather covet, the bodies of those evolved from aquatic life.'

"Then, how do Earthlings fare among the many types of beings? Are we considered superior?" I was curious about their view on our physical form.

"Very bad," Willie added.

"Terrible," Suldair added as well. "The physical evolution of Earthlings is poor."

"But why do we look similar?" I asked.

"It's because we both come from terrestrial-based evolution," Norton explained. 'Terrestrial creatures, initially walking on four legs with a head to navigate and direct movement, is the most superior pattern for terrestrial life.

This pattern, resulting from long-term natural evolution and survival of the fittest, shows why walking on three legs, due to instability, was eliminated early on.

Later, hands and feet differentiated, allowing for upright walking, simply because of tool-making and usage. For this reason, all beings from terrestrial-based evolution eventually evolve into a similar shape.

"So to speak, no matter how different the creatures were, they will evolve into

people like our form. That's why the Guoker people look similar to you Earth people. To sum up, it's natural selection; only the superior can survive in evolution.

That's to say, different animals ultimately converge to the human form we see now. Guoker people and Earthlings are similar in shape for this reason. In short, it's all down to natural selection, survival of the fittest, and evolution.

"Later on, when we were able to artificially manufacture our own bodies, why didn't we create them in bizarre shapes? The reason isn't entirely due to traditional habits; it's primarily determined by aesthetic views. That is, everyone thought the previous bodies were beautiful and sexy. Creating a strange shape would mean losing that sense of beauty and allure. We have developed and manufactured some unusual types of beings, but still, they revolve around the notions of sexiness and beauty, never straying from this main focus."

With a wave of Norton's hand, a three-dimensional holographic image appeared, displaying a variety of people, all with limbs and heads, standing upright.

Norton continued, "Compared to terrestrial-evolved animals, aquatic-evolved animals have been unable to manufacture or use tools and products on their own, so their evolutionary process has been extremely lengthy, with some never evolving into advanced intelligent beings. Especially on planets completely covered by water, without the intervention of advanced extraterrestrials to take them away, aquatic life forms, despite being highly intelligent and having superior physical functions after evolving in water for billions of years, still remain at a stage where they cannot make or use products and tools. However, the physical advantages of these aquatic-evolved beings, after millions of years of evolution, are quite astonishing, with their outstanding physical capabilities being truly breathtaking."

"Look at humans on Earth. Despite your intelligence, your skin, muscles, and skeletal structure are all subpar, with many suffering from chronic diseases. In the population over 50 years old, almost everyone has a chronic illness, with some being tormented by these conditions long-term without a solution.

Thus, while terrestrial-evolved humans can manufacture and use tools and products, your own physical evolution is not superior. In contrast, aquatic-evolved animals have highly optimized body structures, with many superior

traits that terrestrial-evolved beings cannot match.

In the universe, there are numerous planets where intelligent beings evolved from aquatic life and can also create tools and products, possess scientific knowledge, and ultimately control and dominate their entire planet and star system.

So, how do aquatic-evolved animals achieve this?

It turns out that aquatic-evolved animals, through millions of years of evolution, have the ability to split their bodies and possess powerful parasitic capabilities. They can parasite inside other organisms to control them, especially terrestrial animals, to achieve the goal of creating tools and products.

The ability to split their bodies is crucial. Aquatic animals can divide their bodies into small parts, yet still retain their characteristics and various information. Being smaller makes it easier to parasite within larger terrestrial organisms.

Aquatic beings, living in water and supported by buoyancy, can grow very large, and the size variance within the same species can be vast. Giants can parasite smaller beings within their bodies.

Of course, their parasitism is sophisticated, not merely consuming the host's flesh as food like terrestrial parasites. Their parasitism often involves sexual elements, offering sexual bribes and immense pleasure to the host while improving their bodily functions, allowing for long-term coexistence.

In our planet system, we host many aquatic-evolved intelligent beings from the sea, almost all introduced from other planets in the universe. Although they are highly advanced and formidable, even to a terrifying extent, they were not lucky enough to become the dominators of our star system, overshadowed by more powerful terrestrial life. They are still evolving, and who knows, they might become the rulers of our system in the future.

"These large, intelligent aquatic creatures aim to parasitize smaller terrestrial beings within their bodies, typically by swallowing you whole. Then, various fleshly tubes aggressively grow into your body, providing nutrition while also controlling you, ensuring you remain a compliant parasite within them.

Some of these large intelligent beings, once they absorb you into their bodies, are not likely to release you easily. Even if they do let you go, they might leave a part of their body inside you, continuing the parasitism. Once absorbed, it

becomes challenging to completely free yourself from them.

The smaller aquatic intelligent creatures usually resort to stealth and lure tactics. Initially, something tiny approaches you and, once inside, takes control, making escape nearly impossible. You are virtually powerless against their grip, destined to be parasitized for life.

Some are cunning, detaching a tiny part of their body to invade yours when you're unaware. This small invader remains connected to the outside by a thin line. Attempting to remove it forcefully causes intense internal pain as it then fully burrows into your body.

Some parasitic species resemble gelatinous substances or mimic liquids, slowly infiltrating your body to take control.

In our planet system, some of our parasitic beings utilize our advanced technology. We possess the ability to create or modify bodies, endowing them with the capacity to parasitize other beings or to absorb other beings into their bodies for parasitism.

Many parasitic beings on various planets in the universe evolved naturally. Our planet hosts forums for parasitic beings, exchanging knowledge and techniques, and providing technical and material support for parasites.

Though our parasites may seem scattered across our star system, they can actually exchange information and are part of a well-organized network.

Some of us have dual identities: a normal one and a parasitic one. Through GMW and GIW, we can switch between senses and memories at will."

## **Chapter 11 - The Reasons Behind the Peculiar Sexual Behaviors of Guoker People**

Norton explained to me the reasons behind some of the Guoker people's strangest sexual behaviors.

"On Earth, sex serves dual purposes: reproduction and familial bonds, or simply for pleasure between partners. To sustain a family and raise children, material wealth is essential. Thus, earthly relationships aren't merely sexual; they involve a partnership in managing resources. Offering wealth can enhance comfort and sustain relationships. Moreover, Earthly sexual activities are governed by a plethora of constraints including morality, law, culture, and traditional practices. For Earthlings, relationships encompass more than just sex; they include love, kinship, care, and business partnerships.

"For us Guokers, the meaning of sex is purely for pleasure, experience, and sensation. Our relationships are devoid of love, focusing solely on the physical aspect.

"Material resources are inconsequential to us. We don't procreate, we don't die, and our health is guaranteed, eliminating the need for familial or economic partnerships. We don't concern ourselves with the health of others.

"Our lack of moral and legal restrictions often makes our sexual activities prone to violence. This prevalence of violence is why virtual sex is popular among us; it allows for an escape from potential harm at any moment.

"While Earthlings value wealth and power, we Guokers cherish sensations and experiences, with sexual pleasure being the most sought-after. This intense focus on sexual experiences is why we are so devoted to it.

"In a way, the act of an Earthling engaging in sex with a Guoker might seem no different from interspecies relations, because for Guokers, there is only sexual desire without love or emotional connection."

"In our planet, sexual behavior between humans and animals, also known as interspecies sexual behavior, is quite common. This might seem like a terrible thing to you."

Norton's final words made me recall Suldair's remarks about Earth men engaging in sexual acts with sows and cows, stirring an unsettling feeling within

me.

Norton continued on parasite sex: "On our planet Guoker, parasitic relationships, particularly the sexual interactions between parasites and their hosts, are extremely cruel. On Earth, parasites feed on their hosts' bodies for sustenance. However, on Guoker, material resources and food are trivial for all species due to our highly advanced technology, which makes acquiring these resources far easier than on Earth, where people still compete over material goods, food, and energy—conflicts that can lead to fatal outcomes.

Despite our advancements, we Guokers still possess the primal genes of billions of years of animalistic conflict, but now, instead of competing for material wealth, the struggle has shifted to a parasitic battle for control over the bodies of the opposite sex. In other words, it has shifted to a war between men and women.

For parasitic beings, this struggle is equally ruthless, focused on dominating and controlling another's body to turn them into sexual slaves, rather than destroying them.

Our technology has empowered parasites with bizarre and powerful capabilities, making them more perverse. Unlike Earthlings, who value love, Guokers have devolved in this respect. Our approach to sex has become aggressive, invasive, and characterized by violence, cruelty, and strangeness that would certainly be deemed psychopathic by Earth standards."



## Chapter 12 - Norton on the Origin of All Life in the Universe

I once asked Norton: "How did we, the people of Earth, come into existence? Many of us say God created us, but I don't quite believe that. Given your advanced technology, I'm more inclined to believe that you might have created us."

Norton said: "Our current technology is indeed capable of creating life; our bodies, for example, are self-manufactured and not a product of natural reproduction. However, we weren't always able to create our own bodies. Earthlings, us Guoker people, and other intelligent beings across the universe, the vast majority of life on any inhabited, living planet, didn't spread from other planets nor were they made by some entity.

In the universe, primitive planets harboring life typically saw beings evolve from simpler forms. Earthlings weren't created by gods or deities; you evolved from simpler life forms. The concept of God and other deities are figments—creations of human belief.

Now, we possess the technology to engineer life, from simple organisms to complex beings, including ourselves. This capability was acquired as our technological advancements reached a certain threshold.

Every living thing on Earth originated from a lightning strike a billion years ago, which is symbolically represented by the ten-month human gestation period. The lightning reacted with nitrogen in the atmosphere, creating complex molecules that, once in water, formed simple amino acids and proteins. These compounds became some of the earliest self-replicating viruses, which then evolved step by step into more complex organisms.

In the universe, all advanced organisms and civilizations are survivors of viral exterminations. In a sea of viruses, evolving into a more advanced life form is perilous. Even those that manage to evolve are often driven to revert to simpler, viral forms, due to survival pressures. This results in a tiny fraction of planets with simple viral life ever developing advanced beings and civilizations, because simpler structures generally have an evolutionary advantage.

Most scientists on Earth believe humans evolved from primates, which came from reptiles, themselves evolved from amphibians, originating from marine life.

This isn't entirely accurate. The earliest life sparked by lightning began in small bodies of land water like ponds and ditches, not the oceans, which were inhospitable due to high salt and mineral content and turbulent conditions.

Early, more advanced life forms thrived in freshwater environments on land, eventually evolving into various species of fish. Many marine organisms originated from these freshwater species, gradually adapting to oceanic conditions. The migration from freshwater to the ocean was continual, with some species successfully adapting while others died out. In contrast, transitions from the ocean back to freshwater proved much more challenging. Evolution tends to occur more rapidly in freshwater environments due to more stable conditions.

Initially, there was no distinction between plants and animals; early microbial life forms, resembling viruses, began to diverge into these categories to survive and adapt to their environments. Occasionally, more complex organisms would regress to simpler forms to cope with environmental challenges, leading to genetic and structural simplifications."

"How did freshwater fish evolve to live on land?"

"Sometimes, heavy rains would cause rivers and lakes to swell, allowing fish to swim freely into newly formed ponds. As the rainy season ended and dry conditions returned, these ponds gradually dried up, leading many fish to perish. However, a few small fish managed to survive in the scant water at the center of these ponds, enduring until the next rainy season when they could return to larger bodies of water. Over millions of years, this cycle repeated, enabling some fish species to develop a tolerance for drought conditions and even survive periods without water. For example, on Earth, the snakehead can survive several days without water. It eventually evolved into creatures like the mudfish, which can live for months without water, and then into the ricefield eel, capable of surviving up to a year. Ultimately, the ricefield eel evolved into snakes, which can live entirely apart from water. Snakes evolved into tortoises, which shed their shells to become creatures like rabbits. Rabbits evolved into primates, and primates eventually evolved into humans.

You Earthlings have tails when your embryos first form, but these later disappear. Actually, this tail serves to demonstrate that humans evolved from fish.

The evolution of eyes also took place over a long period. Early life forms could sense the heat of the sun and determine the direction of sunlight, which enabled them to navigate. Over eons, these organisms developed eyes capable of perceiving the universe through the reflection of light. Today, some animals, including humans, can sense not only light, sound, heat, electricity, and magnetic fields, but also more abstract concepts like spatial fields, spacetime acceleration, and even future information stored in space.

The consciousness of both you Earthlings and us Guoke people is a form of movement of electrically charged particles in the human brain, essentially pertaining to information. Simple organisms evolving into more advanced beings constantly need to control their behavior. As organisms evolve, controlling their actions becomes increasingly complex, and over millions of years of evolution, this control has gradually led to the development of consciousness.

A fundamental trait of living organisms is to avoid harm and seek benefit. For instance, when faced with harm, like an animal attempting to eat them, they must quickly move away; when encountering something beneficial, like food, they should approach. Early life forms could only simply flee or approach, so this control was straightforward—just managing forward and backward movement, and the corresponding consciousness was equally simple.

Later, as organisms evolved to become more complex, they developed the ability to respond to stimuli such as sound, light, temperature, odors, physical contact, and acceleration. This led to the creation of many sensory systems and, consequently, many control systems. The human body processes signals collected by the sensory systems, fine-tunes these signals, and then feeds them back to various parts of the body to control and coordinate the corresponding actions. Thus, consciousness became very complex.

Due to this complexity, consciousness further evolved a specialized form of consciousness dedicated to controlling and regulating itself. From early simple organisms to modern complex humans, consciousness has always been generated by the movement of electrons and ions within organisms. Although the carriers of consciousness—electrons and ions—have not changed much, their environment—the brains and bodies of organisms—has undergone significant changes over hundreds of millions of years of evolution. Accordingly,

the form of movement that controls consciousness has also become increasingly complex and sophisticated.

However, some organisms have evolved towards simplicity, such as some viruses becoming simpler. Sometimes, choosing a simpler evolutionary path can be more advantageous for survival. Consciousness evolves alongside life, and just like life, consciousness is a product of biological evolution."

## Chapter 13 - Are There Many Populated Planets in the Universe?

I once asked Norton about the variety of alien species in the universe.

Norton replied, “The universe appears as the center of an endlessly vast space, housing a considerable but finite number of planets. This has been our long-standing belief and the diagrams of the universe we have drawn reflect this view. Moreover, many intelligent species on various planets throughout the universe share this perspective. However, as our scientific technology and observational methods improved, one day we made a groundbreaking discovery of new planets trillions of light-years away, shattering our steadfast views of the universe. Now, we must acknowledge that the universe is layered, much like an onion on your Earth. Through discoveries in other fields, we can conclude that the universe's space is infinite. Whether the number of planets is also infinite remains undetermined, as this answer depends on the level of our observational capabilities. But we already know from other sources that it is indeed infinite.

In the universe, there are many planets with life, yet the vast majority are barren and devoid of life. Among those with life, planets harboring intelligent beings like those on Earth are exceedingly rare, roughly one in tens of thousands. Most life-bearing planets are in primitive stages of evolution. For instance, our planet Guoker, which has developed the technology to build lightspeed spaceships capable of traveling across the universe, is among the rarest, approximately one in a hundred million. There are even more advanced planets than ours.

However, from what we understand, the number of planets in the universe is astoundingly vast, so much so that it is terrifying. There are a significant number of planets with civilizations far more advanced than ours, not just one or two. When a civilization develops the capability to build lightspeed spaceships, it can undertake large-scale interstellar travel. The presence of a lightspeed spaceship is a crucial hallmark of a universe civilization.

Therefore, habitable planets in the universe can be broadly categorized into two types. One includes those that have deciphered the fundamental cosmic questions of time, space, field, mass, electric charge, energy, and force—without which the construction of a lightspeed spaceship would be impossible.

These advanced civilizations possess the knowledge to build and operate lightspeed spaceships, enabling extensive interstellar travel. The other type comprises those without lightspeed spaceships, marking them as less advanced civilizations."

A planet with inhabitants that has developed lightspeed spacecraft undergoes thousands of years of further technological development, earning the designation of a thousand-year civilization. Our planet falls into this category. A planet that continues to develop for over ten thousand years after inventing lightspeed spacecraft is termed a ten-thousand-year civilization. A planet that evolves technologically for over a billion years following such an invention is classified as a billion-year civilization. This level is exceedingly rare in the universe.

Another criterion we use to gauge advancement is the degree of virtualization. On a planet, the greater the proportion of virtual products utilized by its inhabitants, the more developed it is considered. A planet where everything, including computers for processing information, human bodies, buildings, transportation vehicles, and industrial manufacturing, is virtualized to nearly 100% represents an extremely advanced civilization. A civilization achieving 50% virtualization is also considered highly advanced. Compared to most inhabited planets in the universe, which have lower technological levels than Earth, you Earthlings are still relatively backward."

Suldair added: "In the universe, there is an unwritten natural rule: any backward planet incapable of interstellar travel is covertly overseen and monitored by one or several advanced civilizations. This serves two purposes: to prevent other advanced civilizations from excessively meddling in the affairs of the backward planet, and to avert internal conflicts on the planet, especially catastrophic wars like nuclear wars, which could completely destroy it.

Such interference generally involves remotely altering the thought processes of key individuals on the backward planet, rather than deploying physical resources or personnel. For instance, during World War II, although Germany initially mastered the technology to develop atomic bombs, they were thwarted by extraterrestrial intervention. According to the standards mentioned earlier, Earth is considered technologically backward because you have not developed lightspeed flying saucers and are restricted to travel within your own Solar

System. The principle of motion on Earth is governed by the conservation of momentum, where momentum equals mass times velocity. Our lightspeed spaceships also adhere to the conservation of momentum, but our momentum formula incorporates the vector of lightspeed minus the object's velocity, multiplied by mass.

Aliens with technology developed over millions or billions of years have already surpassed these conventional principles of movement. They can overcome the limitations of space and time without any accidents. For us, finding a third type of natural motion beyond the two known forms of momentum conservation is not an easy task. We are certain that at least a third and possibly even a fourth type of motion exists in nature, and one of our primary objectives is to discover this third type."

"Indeed, the universe encompasses endless possibilities. Anything you can conceive of can be realized, and even the inconceivable may come to fruition. However, what you truly need to do is find a pathway to make these possibilities a reality. You require a tangible stepping stone; otherwise, you'll find yourself back at the starting point, having gained nothing," said Norton. "Civilizations that have existed for millions of years have had limited contact with us and do not share their scientific and technological knowledge. They are also highly virtualized, even more so than us. Their scientific and technological prowess, especially in mathematics, is so advanced it could figuratively suffocate us.

They have engineered a metallic liquid that can control and modify human consciousness. Similarly, we have developed this metallic substance, which can infiltrate the bodies of humans on Earth and quickly alter or erase their consciousness. The physical appearance of the person remains unchanged, yet their consciousness is replaced with that of a Guoker, effectively transforming the Earthling into one of us. This metallic liquid is programmed in advance to be controlled by a set of mathematical codes, which we are unable to decipher. Even if they were to provide us with these codes, we would remain perplexed for an extended period. However, if we were to share our simplest codes with you Earthlings, you would not understand them for hundreds of years.

Despite our efforts to gather all the top mathematical minds globally to craft sophisticated codes, they can easily break them, highlighting the vast gap in

capabilities between us. Advanced civilizations engage in a silent mathematical contest, which may seem alien to you since Earthlings typically engage in more physical forms of warfare.

For example, your struggle against viruses involves exhaustive efforts with minimal success. We approach the problem differently, using mathematics to predict and calculate all viruses, including those not yet present on Earth. This demonstrates the power of mathematics. The issue with Earth's approach is a failure to recognize that a virus is fundamentally an information problem, with information being a form of matter and space movement. Without this understanding, you won't consider mathematical solutions.

In our development and manufacturing of human bodies, we also rely heavily on mathematical calculations, requiring advanced mathematical tools. We use these tools to scan hidden information in space, creating forecasts for the future. As for the few civilizations that have existed for billions of years, they avoid direct contact and do not share their technology with us. We know very little about them and would not dare provoke them. We maintain a dedicated monitoring system for Earth, and should any beings from a billion-year-old civilization visit, we would swiftly intervene. We suspect that the 'floating person' you encountered as a child herding geese belonged to a highly advanced civilization, potentially one that has existed for billions of years. In that moment of contact, you may have been infused with their consciousness, gaining access to memories not your own. Our primary reason for bringing you to our planet is to gain a different perspective on the universe through you. Hierarchically, we fear those from million-year civilizations just as they fear those from billion-year civilizations. For us, a being from a billion-year civilization is akin to a deity standing before you," explained Suldair.

"We abduct beings from across the universe. For those from civilizations as advanced as ours, we ensure they are returned to avoid retaliation. However, with less advanced planets like Earth, sometimes we're too lazy to send people back. Yes, I can be quite lazy," Suldair chuckled unnaturally.



## Chapter 14 – Religion on Guoker Planet

Once I chatted about religion with Norton, Suldair and Willie.

I said: "Religion significantly influences us on Earth. Our primary religions include Christianity, Buddhism, and Islam. Are there gods, Buddhas, or divine entities in the universe? If so, where might they reside? Does your planet, Guoker, have any religions? If yes, what kinds are they, and how influential are they on your society?"

Suldair replied decisively, "There are no gods or Buddhas in the universe. Those are mere fabrications by you Earthlings. We do not have any religion on Guoker."

Norton added, "While our planet was not technologically advanced in its early days, we did have religions for a long period. Nowadays, religion has been marginalized on our planet, nearly fading away completely. It's seldom mentioned and exists only in our history and memory." "Science and religion both stem from human cognition—science from rational inquiry and religion from intuitive belief. Science arises from curiosity about the unknown, while religion originates from fear of it. In the primitive and undeveloped times of Guoker, just as with early Earth, people felt terrorized and powerless in the face of natural disasters such as thunderstorms, floods, hurricanes, volcanoes, earthquakes, as well as the inevitabilities of disease, aging, and death. Facing the brutal attacks and slaughter from their own kind, they felt too weak to control their destinies, leading to fear and helplessness. In these times, they invented omnipotent gods for protection and comfort, thus giving birth to religion. In those primitive societies, people's understanding of nature was minimal and superficial, leading to a pervasive fear of the natural world, where the power of religion was strong and the presence of science, weak.

Religion is a cognition generated by fear and helplessness. In the beginning of Earth human history, religion wasn't differentiated from science. Later as Earth humans developed their cognition deeper and broader in variety, science was separated from religion and developed in the opposite direction. As people knew better about Nature, science became increasingly powerful as scientific cognition grew deeper and broader in scope, and religion was constantly

weakened with religious cognition shrinking its scope. The explanations of the world, the Universe, life and society by religion were increasingly childish and ridiculous to people, whereas logic, definition and quantitative analysis from science grew increasingly convincing for them.

We have cracked the mystery of the core of the Universe - space. Immediately, the Universe revealed all its core secrets. As we knew better about the essence of space, time and field, we now fully control the core secrets of the universe, and any sense of awe towards the mysterious universe has completely disappeared among us. It can be said that as long as there is death, religion will not cease to exist. However, we have mastered the technology of immortality; our people no longer face the fear of death and completely control their own destinies. This is the key factor behind the disappearance of religion on our planet and is also the major trend in the development of all planets with intelligent beings throughout the universe—a trend that is irreversible. The futures of our planet and yours are the same.

Some people believe that highly advanced planets in the universe have powerful religions capable of controlling people's thoughts and restraining their behavior. However, such claims are unreliable. Our observations of many highly civilized planets across the universe have shown that on highly advanced planets, where science is extremely developed, the influence of religion is negligible. There is no concurrent development of science and religion; they are contradictory and oppositional.

On planets like Guoker, which boast highly advanced technology, people can create their own bodies, achieve immortality, and even replace their physical forms with light, becoming virtual entities. We can cure any disease instantaneously. These planets possess powerful scientific and technological capabilities. With such advancements, the need for physical and mental labor is largely replaced by artificial intelligence, making the acquisition of material wealth and energy incredibly easy. People have no need to compete for materials, wealth, or energy. Advanced planets can satisfy all human desires, both noble and nefarious, through their formidable scientific and technological prowess, eliminating the need for moral, legal, or religious constraints.

On Earth, people are encouraged to fulfill their normal desires through labor and technology, while only moral, legal, and religious systems can curb their

malevolent impulses. For instance, if an adult male desires to molest a young girl on Earth, this impulse is restrained through morality, law, and religion. In contrast, on our planet, highly realistic virtual sex games have been developed to fulfill such desires without distinction from reality, as perceived by all sensory organs. We also have various other hyper-realistic virtual reality games, including regal and combat simulations, that cater to a wide array of desires, both benign and malevolent.

Our ability to convert one substance into another effortlessly with artificial field technology means that on our planet, precious metals and jewels, which are highly valued on Earth, are as common as dirt and worthless. Thus, there is no conflict over such commodities, a stark contrast to Earth. Earth relies on moral and legal systems to regulate both normal and evil human desires due to limited resources and energy, which cannot satisfy everyone's whims. When these systems fail, religion often steps in to restrain both good and evil impulses. On our planet, however, advanced technology is used to fulfill desires, not to restrain them, rendering religion utterly obsolete in curbing evil impulses.

Understanding the universe and nature, we can grasp the profound mysteries of the cosmos and control our destinies. We harbor no fear of death or disease, no worries about illness, no need to struggle for material wealth, and no fear of brutal conflicts among ourselves. The fundamental conditions that give rise to religion—fear, and its function to suppress desires—are completely absent on our planet, explaining why religion is thoroughly marginalized and seldom mentioned.

Historically, the power of religion on Earth has been strong and enduring, accompanying and influencing humanity since the dawn of primitive society. However, on Earth, the influence of religion is waning, and the future does not foresee influential religious leaders who could sway the thoughts of Earth's people. The impact of religious leaders has diminished, and people have lost interest in them, no longer venerating them excessively. Instead, they regard scientific luminaries almost as deities, due to the extensive knowledge accumulated about the natural world. The future will likely see significant scientific discoveries and great scientists as the most influential forces on Earth. It can be predicted that religion will increasingly be marginalized and replaced

by science, as science demonstrates its power more profoundly.

Another function of religion is to resolve confusion, which will also be overtaken by science, as our understanding has revealed all the secrets of the universe, leaving the superficial, naive, and intuitively derived explanations of religion believed by no one."

## Chapter 15 - First Time Being Examined and Experimented

Once, Norton, Suldair, and Willie led me into a room where two individuals, possibly robots, awaited us. At the center of the room stood a narrow bed, barely wide enough for one person, its end elevated, draped in white cloth.

Norton stated solemnly, "We are going to examine your body now. Trust in our technology; you won't experience any pain or discomfort. Please lie down on this bed."

Obedying Norton's command, I lay down, my heart pounding with fear, imagining my body being dismembered and cut into pieces. Suddenly, the room plunged into darkness. I felt as though my body split in two; one part of me floated in the air, watching the other part lying on the bed. Was this an image provided by the GIW?

At the head and foot of the bed stood a figure each. Soon, one of them took a thin, square blade and made a square incision in my throat, then seemingly brushed the cut gently with something feather-like. I felt no pain, only a ticklish sensation.

The translator Kevin from the GIW interpreted their words, indicating a problem with my throat that would plague me for life. Indeed, I developed chronic pharyngitis in my twenties, which has caused incessant pain and frequent flare-ups to this day. Despite spending a lot of money on treatments, I've been frequently deceived with no relief, enduring ongoing agony.

When the lights returned, the version of me that had floated merged back with the one on the bed. Relieved from not experiencing the imagined dismemberment, I was overwhelmed with excitement and my anxiety eased. I saw Norton and sat up. Through the translator, Norton inquired, "Do you feel anything at the junction between your abdomen and thighs?"

"It felt like a snake—cold and slithering," I replied.

"Where did it go afterward?" Norton asked, tilting his head and staring at me for a moment before leaving without waiting for my response.

The thought of a cold snake possibly inside my body frightened me again, turning my recently relieved mood somber and nauseous.

Similar examinations and experiments occurred many times thereafter. On a

few occasions, I felt not just snakes but also tentacle-like tubes and leeches invading my body. Once, I felt transformed into a white skeleton, experiencing an extreme dryness and heat throughout my body.

"Who is that?" I asked..

"It's you." GIW servant Kevin answered.

"How can that be me?" No further answers were provided, and I was left bewildered. Fortunately, like the end of a nightmare, I soon regained clarity, and the experiment concluded, restoring normalcy.

Some experiments were particularly draining, especially those involving thick tubes entering through my anus, as thick as my own calves, forcibly threading through my body. After such severe physical depletion, I would fall into a deep, death-like sleep, awakening drenched in sweat.

On several occasions, I felt as if I was falling from a great height, plummeting to the ground where countless bright steel needles awaited. Upon impact, the needles pierced through my abdomen, causing a sudden, immense pain that immediately knocked me unconscious.

Norton explained that this was a simulation; the needles hadn't actually penetrated my abdomen. This was done to test how many needles I could endure piercing my abdomen, because the females of the Gokkians have flesh tubes inside their bodies, which could potentially pierce my abdomen during sexual intercourse with them. The purpose of testing my tolerance was to ensure that their sexual activities could be terminated in time before I might die. Norton's explanation instilled in me a profound fear and concern towards their females.

Sometimes during the experiments, I would sleep so deeply that my legs, remaining in one position for too long, would become sore upon waking. When I thought about this, it seemed as if they could read my mind; afterward, they often placed something under my knees for support.

After numerous experiments, I also developed some techniques. As sleep approached, I would try to arrange myself in a comfortable sleeping position to avoid discomfort upon waking.

## Chapter 16 - Guoker People Behave Indulgently

During my time on the planet, I observed that the Guoker people displayed highly indulgent behavior, particularly in sexual matters. It was common to see individuals completely naked, with some engaging in sexual activities openly in public. This was especially prevalent in dimly-lit environments such as underwater and underground cave worlds. Their clothing tended to be minimal, sometimes appearing and disappearing intermittently, and some were outright without any. Additionally, their skin color underwent significant changes, typically becoming extremely vivid and bright or shimmering with various luminescent hues.

On one occasion, while outdoors with Willie, Suldair, and Norton, I observed six Guoker women seated on the ground. Upon noticing our presence, they rose excitedly, gesturing and posing provocatively.

Suddenly, one woman's clothing vanished, followed swiftly by the others, leaving them all exposed in the bright light, their bodies radiant and colorful.

Some of the women displayed protrusions resembling thin, shiny appendages extending from their lower bodies, reminiscent of Hawaiian hula skirts.

Others appeared to levitate, positioning themselves above me with legs parted, revealing a distinct anatomy. Their bodies emitted dazzling lights, shifting in color and intensity, as they contorted in suggestive movements, seemingly intent on seduction.

Shocked by their behavior, I remarked, "Such shameless behavior would warrant police intervention on Earth," though I found myself unable to resist the allure.

"It's no surprise," chimed in Kevin, the GIW servant, in my ear. "Guoker Planet is renowned for its licentiousness."

Observing Norton and his companions' nonchalant response, I inquired about their perception. They claimed to see the women fully clothed, oblivious to any indecent behavior.

"It's possible they've selectively screened us," suggested Willie. "Perhaps they've requested GMW and GIW to present their true nudity and actions solely to you, Brother Qian. What we witnessed may have been fabricated, or simply

snapshots of their past behavior. Only you witnessed the reality."

"I find your Guoker people lack self-discipline, morality, and shame. I've observed instances of public nudity without repercussion, which is concerning. On Earth, we believe that technological advancement should coincide with moral progress. A society's moral standards should match its technological prowess. How can a highly advanced civilization like yours exhibit such behavior?" I asked.

"We Guoker people don't adhere to moral codes or laws," Norton answered. Had Suldair uttered those words, I might have dismissed them as jest. However, Norton's sincerity surprised me. He proceeded to explain their perspective.

"The advancement of technology serves to fulfill human desires, both noble and base. Desire propels both technological and societal progress. These desires encompass the spectrum of human inclinations, from the virtuous to the malevolent. For instance, on Earth, the act of sexually assaulting a minor is universally condemned by law and morality. Similarly, on our planet in its early stages, such acts were likewise prohibited. However, the existence of these dark desires persists regardless of legal or moral deterrents.

Hence, we've developed numerous virtual intimacy technologies to cater to these darker desires. These virtual intimacy games are so lifelike that individuals may not discern their artificial nature without external indication. For instance, the desire to commit homicide is an impossibility on Guoker Planet. Our global monitoring systems, GMW and GIW, detect any inclination toward such actions and intervene to prevent harm. Thus, the notion of carrying out such acts is inconceivable to us. However, individuals may explore such inclinations within virtual simulations.

Let me make another example. Killing others is impossible on Guoker Planet. GMW and GIW can detect any trend of intention of killing others, and separate the two to prevent harm. That makes us never think about killing others, because we know it's impossible and it's utterly stupid. But you can do that in a virtual game instead.

Our approach to technological development addresses the full spectrum of human desires, without relying solely on moral or legal constraints. Consequently, while our technological prowess is advanced, our moral standards may not necessarily align. The presumption that advanced



civilizations inherently possess high morality is merely conjecture from the perspective of Earthlings.

While we do have laws, their application is not directed toward individual constraint. Instead, our laws govern organizations, artificial intelligence, algorithms, and similar entities. This approach is bolstered by the vigilant oversight of GMW and GIW, which ensure the protection of all individuals on our planet. Thus, the capacity for individuals to inflict harm upon others is effectively neutralized without the aid of organized efforts and advanced algorithms.

Only one out of every ten thousand of us has a job, and it's incredibly easy. Playing is the essence of our existence. We boast numerous gaming venues featuring hyper-realistic virtual games that blur the lines between reality and simulation. Whether it's embarking on virtual journeys or ruling kingdoms in elaborate simulations, our entertainment options are boundless. Fancy interstellar exploration? Conquering alien worlds or engaging in cerebral battles with half-insect, half-human adversaries? Escaping the snares of seductive yet deadly creatures? We've crafted games to cater to every conceivable desire, offering endless amusement without conclusion.

However, treasure-hunting games are virtually non-existent here. Our ability to effortlessly transmute one substance into another has rendered Earth's treasures obsolete. Gold and jewels hold no allure; they're mere trinkets to us. Rather than relying on ethical or legal constraints, we harness technological advancements to indulge in both virtuous and malevolent whims. On our planet, laws and morals hold no sway.

In civilizations lagging in technological advancement, desires are often deemed sinister due to scarce resources. Yet, as technology progresses, such desires become normalized. Religion, once a moral compass, now wields negligible influence.

While Earth celebrates love and kindness, our society exalts in wickedness and violence. This inclination towards remote virtual intimacy arises from the inherent violence in our physical relations, offering the control to terminate encounters at will.

But true malevolence and violence require innovation. Merely harboring evil intentions won't suffice; realizing them demands ingenuity. Our society may

appear diametrically opposed to Earth's, but understanding this requires firsthand experience—particularly in matters of sexuality.”

## Chapter 17 - My Alien Girlfriend

Once, Suldair suggested we go out for some nighttime fun. Both Willie and Norton were on board, and naturally, I was keen to join. Norton proposed bringing our girlfriends along, dialing his ear—likely sending a message via the GIW to his girlfriend—and sure enough, a stunning woman suddenly appeared before us.

From behind, she resembled Willie in height and stature, but face-to-face, she was strikingly beautiful and refined, with every feature delicately crafted, more composed than Willie. Her black hair, adorned with dazzling ribbons, cascaded in two soft strands beside her ears. Her large eyes and pointed chin bore a resemblance to cartoon characters from Earth. Dressed—or rather, projected—in a minimalist yet alluring ensemble, she sported a silver-white crop top above a black microskirt. The skirt, made of numerous soft strands, shimmered with a metallic sheen, offering fleeting glimpses of her milky skin as she moved.

Approaching me, she examined my eyes with scrutiny. Her sheer allure and my nakedness made me instinctively step back. She spoke, and Kevin relayed her words: "You're Brother Qian from Earth, aren't you? Quite handsome, just a tad tall. May I touch you?"

"Of course," I replied, though inwardly anxious about where she might touch. Thankfully, she began with my hand before gently caressing my cheek. It was my first encounter with Guoker skin, smooth yet chillingly rigid compared to Earth's warmth, a sensation that left me intrigued.

"That feels different," remarked Norton's girlfriend, visibly excited. "Earthlings have warm skin."

Norton and Suldair both wore smiles, while Willie appeared less than pleased. Suldair, unwilling to be outdone, also held his ear and messaged his girlfriend. Before long, she appeared before us.

Suldair's girlfriend bore a resemblance to both Willie and Norton's partners, but with an added allure. Her eyes gleamed like diamonds, and the skin around them had a metallic sheen, transitioning gradually from pale pink to a metallic gray before turning completely black around the eye sockets. This gave her a ghostly and sinister appearance, yet undeniably captivating and natural,

exuding a powerful charm.

She sported a tight black leather tank top fused with a shiny black miniskirt, accentuating her voluptuous figure.

Looping her arm around Suldair's waist, she gazed at me with a hint of disdain and whispered to Suldair. Instantly, Kevin relayed her words: "Is this big fellow from Earth? He's quite the giant, isn't he? Are humans all foolish?"

"No, he's quite smart." Suldair answered.

"Shall we go?" Norton said.

"What about your boyfriend, Willie?" I asked.

Willie huffed in response, ignoring me. Instead, she closed her eyes, tilted her chin upward, and gave a slight nod.

I didn't understand. "You haven't one?"

"You are her boyfriend!" Suldair said, "Didn't we promise to arrange you a girlfriend? It's her."

"Wow really? So I'm your boyfriend and you're my girlfriend now?" I asked Willie.

"No you're not. You're my prey." Willie was proud like a peacock.

"What? You want to eat me?" I was perplexed by Willie's words.

"Ha-ha!" Suldair chuckled. "That's a poor translation. She means you're her toy."

"No, it should be translated as 'you're my pet' to avoid misunderstanding," Norton interjected. "During Brother Qian's time here on our planet, we've arranged Willie to be his girlfriend."

"Don't worry, Willie won't devour you," Suldair added cryptically. "She'll treat you well. You'll understand her gentleness."

"Let's go!" Norton motioned with his hand, a gesture similar to how we signal walking on Earth. And so, the six of us stepped out.

Norton and Suldair both had their arms wrapped around their girlfriends' waists, displaying affection. I lacked the confidence to embrace Willie or even hold her hand. Despite being particularly eager for intimacy at that moment, I hesitated to make physical contact with a woman. Moreover, being naked made me feel self-conscious. It seemed Willie wasn't inclined to hold my hand either, so I trailed behind her alongside Norton and Suldair as we strolled through the streets.

The cityscape of Guoker Planet sparkled with vibrant lights at night, resembling

a bustling metropolis on Earth. However, what distinguished it were the towering virtual buildings suspended in the sky, disconnected from the ground. These colossal virtual structures featured various Guoker script and intricate patterns, appearing to hover in mid-air—a testament to Guoker's advanced virtual imaging technology.

As I followed them, I wondered what kind of entertainment they could have since they didn't eat or drink and probably didn't frequent bars.

We arrived at a colossal building and entered through its gates. Inside, the atmosphere was lively and noisy, akin to an Earthly nightclub. I observed many Guoker individuals arranged in two rows around a lengthy, glass-like rectangular counter, approximately 2 meters wide and seemingly endless in length. The counter was filled with water, within which danced numerous diminutive figures. Those outside the counter were also moving in synchrony with the rhythm.

"Are these miniature figures created using holographic technology?" I inquired of Norton.

"No, you're mistaken this time. These are real people," Norton corrected me.

"Do you have individuals much smaller in size on Guoker?" I asked.

"Our heights are uniform among Guoker people. This effect is achieved through artificial manipulation of spatial perception, creating an illusion for those inside. If these individuals were to step out, they would appear similar in height to us. If you doubt it, we can demonstrate it to you," Norton offered.

Norton instructed his girlfriend to step into the contraption. She complied and ascended onto a nearby circular platform. Suddenly, a transparent, glass-like cylinder descended and enclosed her, swiftly whisked away by a colossal mechanical arm in a fraction of a second. Norton then pointed to a small figure within the water-filled counter, claiming it to be his girlfriend. Upon closer inspection, I confirmed it was indeed her, albeit clad in different attire—tight swimwear. Spotting us, she waved enthusiastically before joining in the aquatic dance.

"How do they breathe underwater? I didn't see any breathing equipment."

"We Guoker people sometimes don't need to breathe because the artificial field can provide us with oxygen directly infused into our bloodstream," Norton

explained.

Norton's girlfriend was clad in revealing swimwear. From behind, Guoker women appeared similar to Earth women, except with more prominent hips. However, from the front, they had a cylindrical bulge between their legs, the nature of which I couldn't discern at the time. Despite her swimwear, it obscured this detail, leaving me curious.

As Norton's girlfriend danced underwater, she swam closer to us. When she turned around, I caught sight of her hips, and a sudden rush of desire washed over me—an instinctive, primal urge. Feeling uncomfortable, I glanced at Norton, who seemed unperturbed. I then looked to Willie, who wore an inscrutable expression.

Suldair attempted to coax his girlfriend into dancing underwater, but she declined. Shortly after, Norton's girlfriend emerged, her swimwear replaced with her usual attire.

Later, we encountered a large glass enclosure filled with tumbling blue balloons, each roughly the size of a basketball. Observing people effortlessly enter through the glass walls, I followed suit. Though I felt as though my body melded with the glass, I found myself seamlessly entering the room filled with balloons. Absent of a visible floor, I descended until the tumbling balloons buoyed me. Their smooth surfaces exerted a gentle suction on my skin, akin to the caress of a young woman, a sensation that brought immense satisfaction. I pondered whether this tactile experience served as a prelude to intimacy with Guoker women. Among the blue balloons, I soon encountered balloons of varying colors—green, red, white, pink—and assorted sizes and shapes. Some were small enough to gently pass through my body, eliciting a subtle, pleasurable friction from within. It seemed these balloons had the ability to influence mood, imbuing a sense of happiness. At times, I felt as though I were immersed in liquid, yet breathing remained effortless.

Finally, I found myself in a corridor alongside Norton and his companions. Without exchanging words, we proceeded along the lengthy passage. Along its sides stood rows of rooms, their transparent walls showcasing an array of balloons in different shapes and colors—loaves, sausages, spaghetti, donuts, lotus roots—yet most remained unoccupied. A sense of waste pervaded the

scene.

The corridor's floor was exquisitely crafted, seemingly metallic and emitting a soft, eerie blue glow. As we proceeded, towering walls loomed on either side, shrouded in darkness, while the ceiling above remained pitch black, devoid of stars—a clear indication we were still indoors.

The blue light from the floor cast a cyan hue over us all. Norton and Suldair walked hand in hand with their girlfriends, while I continued to trail behind Willie. Suddenly, an object protruded from the dark wall, unleashing a bright, intense beam of white light that struck Norton, piercing him through. I was taken aback, yet Norton and Suldair burst into laughter.

"Don't worry, it's just a virtual beam," Norton reassured, but I couldn't shake the sight of the gaping hole in Norton's chest.

Moments later, Suldair cried out as he too fell victim to the virtual beam. Subsequently, Norton's and Suldair's girlfriends, along with Willie, were also struck. I was the last to be targeted.

We navigated the blue-lit floor, dodging the virtual beams. Despite our efforts, we were all hit multiple times. Suldair made the most agile maneuvers but suffered the worst, sporting numerous glowing punctures across his body.

Upon exiting the blue-lit floor, the glowing punctures on our bodies vanished instantly.

Further along the corridor, an optical illusion divided us into two halves, creating a comical yet unsettling scene of fragmented figures traversing the ground.

As we pressed forward, the terrain became uneven, littered with sharp knives and gaping chasms. Norton pressed ahead, reassuring us that it was all part of the virtual simulation, and the ground beneath remained level.

Moving cautiously at first, we eventually picked up pace. Interestingly, stepping on the sharp knives elicited the sensation of them piercing through our feet.

The girls lagged behind, a common occurrence that seemed to transcend worlds. Norton suggested they close their eyes and simply follow. He took his girlfriend's hand, while Suldair raced back to do the same with his.

I noticed Willie was the last to reach us. Sensing an opportunity, I reached out my hand to her. After a moment's hesitation, she took hold of it.

Her hand felt cold and rigid, with skin firmer yet smoother than that of an

Earthling. It was reminiscent of touching an eel or a dogfish—soft on the surface but solid underneath, lacking the usual sensation of bones.

Because the road was winding, the women still stumbled as they walked. Thus, my hands and body occasionally touched Willie's body, which was also cold and extremely smooth, yet not very soft. Contact with her body made me feel itchy inside, and sexual impulses made it hard for me to control myself. We continued walking forward, and suddenly in front of us, there was a descending slope with many steps. At the first step, there were several poles like the street lamps on the streets of our Earth. Several Guoker men and women stood embracing under something similar to a streetlamp, and I was astonished to see the streetlamp rapidly dripping a transparent glue-like substance onto them, wrapping a couple into a big sphere and quickly rolling them down the steps.

Norton, Suldair, and their girlfriends walked without hesitation under the strange streetlamp, turning into big spheres and rolling down the steps like bowling balls. The opportunity came, and I too embraced Willie, standing under the strange streetlamp. Willie did not resist. Unfortunately, her head only reached my chest, and I felt that when the transparent liquid was about to fall, I quickly lifted Willie. She straddled me, riding on my waist, and was wrapped up by the transparent glue. We hugged tightly and also rolled down the steps.

Willie was very excited, especially when she was bounced high on the steps and then heavily fell, she screamed wildly. Holding Willie tightly, I felt a strong impulse, a primal sexual feeling, feeling that only by entering her body would I achieve immense pleasure, but I was wrapped in transparent glue, unable to move, unable to adjust my body posture.

After the steps ended, we stopped on the ground, and the glue also gradually melted from our bodies, first falling to the ground, and then flowing away like water. Suldair and Norton had also disappeared without a trace, I don't know where they went. Willie pressed her ear, probably communicating through the GIW.

'Willie, where did they go?' I asked.

'Never mind them, let's go back,' Willie said as she rushed forward and wrapped her arms around my waist. 'I just felt something, let's go back now, back to my little nest, and continue this feeling, it's wonderful, isn't it?'



Willie raised her left hand and playfully waved it by her ear, and in a daze, through the GMW, we arrived at Willie's home. Willie's home was also very exquisite, with many furnishings and a lot of round-shaped furniture. There were some strange plants and flowers, many semi-transparent curtains hanging in the room, making things look vaguely visible, reflecting some unique feminine traits. There were no visible light bulbs in the house, but the light was very soft, seeming to evenly emit from the overall walls. Willie's home also had two robots with dark red bodies, constantly trembling slightly, as if they were made up of many bustling tiny things.

Willie lay on her side on the virtual bed, looking noble and posing elegantly. She stared straight at me, beckoning me closer, perhaps suggesting she wanted me to come to her. What did this mean? Did she want to engage in physical intimacy?

Excited, I approached her, and indeed she said, "I want you to sport on my body, but first, I need to feed you some carbohydrates, although they are solid."

Willie covered her ears, and shortly after, strips of food appeared on a table beside me.

There were no utensils like chopsticks or forks; I picked up the food with my hands and started eating. The taste was delightful, some had a chewy texture, and some tasted like asparagus.

Earthlings are strange; in unfamiliar environments, they always need to recognize someone as a relative and base all their actions on this 'relative.' Initially, I regarded Norton as such, but now it seemed my allegiance had shifted to Willie.

After finishing the food, Willie stood before me, ready to proceed. I thought to myself, having often imagined who would be my first sexual partner and where it would happen, I never anticipated it would be on an alien planet and with a non-human.

Willie stood in front of me, and suddenly her upper body's black clothing and lower body's purple clothing vanished, revealing her pale skin and long, pointed breasts like goat horns, which gave me a shiver.



Between her legs, there was a gap of about 8 to 9 centimeters, leading to the base of her thighs where two swollen labia were prominent, creating a slender vertical crease that extended from the front up to her lower abdomen and continued a significant length along her buttocks, far surpassing that of humans on Earth.

On her lower abdomen, the protrusion of the labia was less noticeable, becoming most prominent at the base of her thighs.

I realized that the bulging part of their lower body was actually these full labia, unlike the much smaller labia seen in human females on Earth.

Her entire lower body was exceptionally smooth, matching the color of the rest of her body perfectly, and devoid of any pubic hair or similar features.

She had not actually removed any clothing, which was odd at the time. Her skin then began to change color: from white to a light pink, then to a pale yellow, followed by a delicate green, then blue, purple, and back to white. When turning blue, her body emitted a fairly strong pale blue glow, a phenomenon I would witness many times later.

Her black clothing seemed as if it had grown out of her skin. Were her clothes

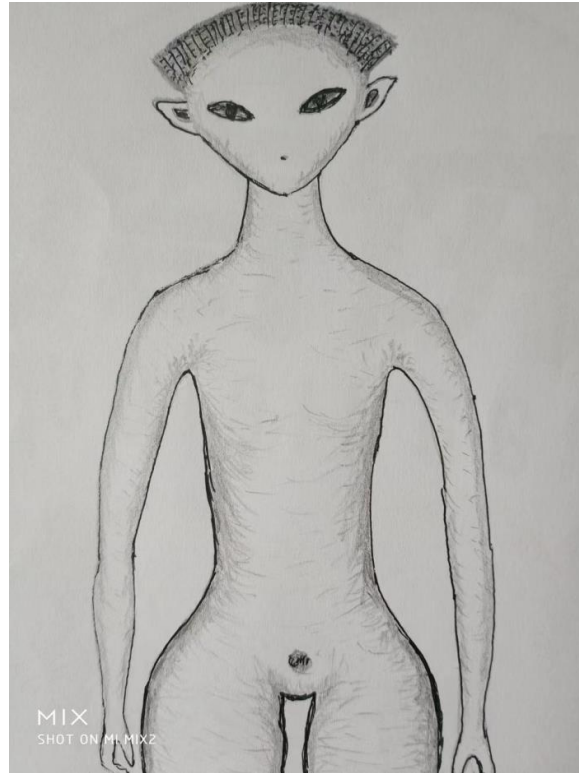
and her body fused together? It was unimaginable at the time. Later, I learned that these were virtual images created by their GIW and GMW; what I thought were her clothes were just virtual images.

Guoker people do have real clothes, but often their clothes are virtual images. If there are no real clothes on their bodies, does touching them always mean touching their bare skin? Not necessarily, as they can request various barrier effects from the Global Movement Network on their bodies, making it feel different from actual skin.

The changes in their skin color and the patterns on their skin are remotely controlled by the Global Movement Network and Global Information Network. Their skin, which appears to have a matte reflection, is also a result of enhancements from these networks. Their natural skin is a pale pink and is extremely smooth and delicate, far surpassing the skin of us Earthlings.

Suddenly, many soft, thin tubes extended from Willie's lower body, about a hundred in total, sky blue mixed with purple, very vibrant. The tips of these tubes could form spirals, and the coils were lighter in color but looked even more vivid, like clusters of flowers around her. These are the most important sexual organs for Guoker women. The rapid emergence and blooming of these flesh tubes might be a sexual signal for Guoker women, but because it happened so suddenly, it felt quite unsettling and horrifying to me.

Willie also told me that Guoker men have retractable flesh tubes as sexual organs, but only one, stored internally, and unfortunately, I never saw it.



I could no longer withstand her teasing; as her soft tubes slightly retracted, I instinctively rushed forward to embrace her, but she swiftly dodged, agile and strong.

"Wait a moment, I need to activate a device. The information of our lovemaking needs to be digitized; Norton needs this data."

I thought to myself, "Damn, Norton, why do you need this information?" Willie said she had activated the device, but I did not see how she had done it."

Suddenly, Willie leaped onto me like a frog, straddling my waist with her legs. Her rounded shoulders and exceptionally smooth skin made embracing her quite exhilarating. Unfortunately, when I penetrated her, I found her too loose, lacking any sense of tightness or robust friction. It was a bit disappointing; after all, aliens are indeed different from us Earthlings.

At that moment, the phrase "like stirring a water tank with chopsticks" came to mind. I recalled hearing about a robust and tall woman in a nearby village who raped a schoolboy caught stealing watermelons from her field. Caught red-handed at noon, the guilty boy could only bow his head and accept her punishment. She first confiscated his backpack and textbooks, then retreated into the watermelon shed, with the boy following to retrieve his books. Once inside, the woman forcefully pinned him to the ground. Quickly, she removed

the boy's pants and her own, using her thick thighs, much wider than the boy's waist, to immobilize him. Holding his textbooks, she threatened to tear them apart if he yelled, disobeyed, or resisted. Ultimately, she raped the boy for an extended period before releasing him. Later, when the older men in the village saw the boy, they would ask, "How does it feel? Like stirring a water tank with chopsticks?" At the time, I was young and just starting to understand matters of sex, so I grasped what they implied.

After a while, Willie's lower body revealed those soft, slender tubes again. I realized that the bulging, rounded area between her legs housed a large cavity, the storage space for these soft meat tubes. This cavity extended all the way to their mouths; both Guoker males and females lacked stomachs, intestines, livers, kidneys, and bladders, possessing only a simple internal cavity. Later, I reached into her lower region with my hand and could feel up to her throat area. On a normal, non-sexually aroused occasion, I saw that these meat tubes were stored inside the cavity, just their tips poking out, hanging like tiny purple pickles. Touching these tubes was akin to handling pig intestines—slimy and dripping with mucus. Their sexual activity primarily relies on these tubes, which are their actual sexual organs.

The bodies of Guoker individuals are artificially created. They designed these meat tubes as the female sexual organs, enabling women to dominate in sexual encounters and become the aggressors, while men are rendered passive—a stark contrast to the common scenario on Earth where it is typically men who impose themselves on women. Here, it is the women who frequently rape the men.

If Guoker women dislike the male involved, they simply withhold their meat tubes, leaving the man to encounter a vast, slack body cavity devoid of pleasure, quickly losing interest. Conversely, if they favor the male, they can proactively penetrate the man's body with their tubes, moving them around recklessly, indifferent to the man's discomfort. I have experienced this firsthand; whenever a Guoker woman found me sexually appealing, her tubes would automatically extend. Even if they didn't project externally, they would twist and knot around my penis internally, creating a sensation remarkably similar to that of a human vagina, filled with excitement and pleasure. Sometimes, these women could

coil their tubes into a ball around my penis; as I thrust and compressed it, the ball would gradually enlarge and suddenly burst, releasing a burst of hot, spicy liquid that sent shivers through my body.

Willie's soft meat pipes touched my dick and wrapped it up quickly. Gradually I felt the pleasure. However, my sleepiness suddenly came, I really don't want to go to sleep at this time.. What a pussy I was.

In my sleep, I went back to the Earth and went around telling about my experience on the Guoker planet, but I became famous and was invited by many countries. Once, I was invited by a research organisation in Japan, and when I saw the 16- or 7-year-old daughter of the president of the organisation, she was so beautiful that my heart was pounding, and I dared not look at her directly because she was too sexy. However, she was very interested in me, and during a break after the meeting, she invited me to play in a field outside the house in a very secretive manner. I followed her to the field, which was covered with tall grass, and she suddenly squatted down, pushed up her skirt and left her panties on, exposing her snow-white buttocks and red private parts, and then cracked her mouth open and smiled at me.

This girl, her parents probably never control her, I said in my heart, otherwise how to call the Japanese devils, men and women are lecherous, really too bad, men to China like to rape Chinese women, women like to go to Southeast Asia to prostitution.

I stood there and didn't follow her any further. The girl simply took off all her clothes and ran in circles in the grass. The dew on the grass stained her snow-white, delicate skin, and her long hair flowed as she ran, suddenly giving me a sense of extreme beauty. Her joyful, carefree demeanour infected me, and my thoughts changed again. I thought that they were in fact simple and happy, and that they were right, that life was too short, and that we Chinese might be subjected to too many constraints, and that we were living a life that was not too bitter.

The girl walked towards me. I was nervous, but I wanted to hug her. Wait, wasn't that Willie? I woke up, found myself laying on the bed. Willie stood next to me naked. I leaped up in a strong impulse and threw her onto the bed. I crushed her under me and fucked her hard. She became excited too. It was a tough fight.

I learned it the hard way. Though small in size, the Guoker women were super energetic and durable. They can twist back and forth like a motorcycle engine. Although my body strength is first-class on the earth, but far from their opponent, we earthlings and their physical quality is not the same level. In the end, I could only beg for mercy.

## Chapter 18 - Walking in the Clouds

Exhausted, I slept deeply until I was awakened by Willie gently stroking my face. When I opened my eyes, it was already daylight.

"We're going out to play today," Willie said, "I've arranged some alone time for us with Norton and the others."

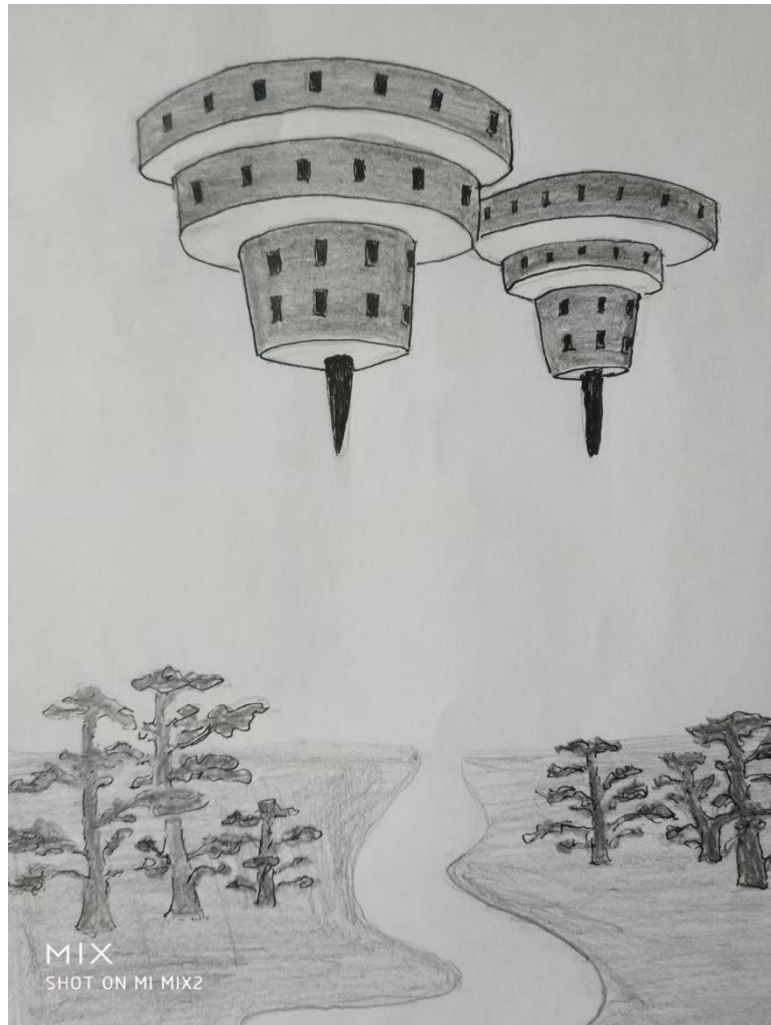
I understood that on Guoker Planet, where technology is highly advanced, daily life for most people revolves around leisure—there's no need for labor or work. I suggested that we visit the countryside. Willie looked at me, utterly speechless. "Let's go to the countryside," I reiterated.

Willie continued to stare blankly; I suspected she didn't know what "countryside" meant, so I explained, "Let's go play in the fields, in places with soil."

Unsure if Willie understood, she pressed something near her ear, and through the global teleportation network, we vanished from her home and appeared on a natural terrain of Guoker Planet.

The soil was a rusty red, likely due to high iron oxide content. The landscape was dominated by various plants—herbs, large trees, and exotic flowers primarily in shades of green with specks of white, yellow, and red, creating a vibrant tapestry. Occasionally, blue and black flowers added a mysterious touch. Unlike Earth, the grass was sparse, and the foliage was generally thick and waxy.





I noticed small ponds scattered across this iron-rich soil. Having often caught ricefield eels back home, I examined the ponds to see if they contained any, but while I spotted numerous aquatic creatures and burrows along the pond edges, there were no eels or typical Earth aquatic animals.

The sunlight was bright but chilly. As we strolled through the flora, we came upon a green hut. As we approached, I realized it was made of vines intricately woven together. The hut was two stories high, complete with stairs, doors, and windows, all formed from vines. The ground floor was also covered in an elaborate vine pattern. I noticed small insects scurrying over the vines.

Inside the hut, I embraced Willie as we slowly walked around. Suddenly, feeling as if I had experienced this in a past dream, I was overcome by an inexplicable impulse and pinned Willie to the ground. We rolled around on the vine-covered floor. Willie was not upset; instead, she seemed receptive, and soon, her clothes vanished, leaving us to engage joyously in physical intimacy.

I had vivid memories of a similar dream on Earth, where I had once been

intimate with a woman in such a setting. It often lingered in my mind, but I never imagined it would become reality here.

Afterwards, as Willie's pink skin slowly transformed back into clothes, we walked out of the vine hut, arm in arm.

Before I could ask Willie where we should go next, I suddenly felt lighter and both of us began hovering in the air. Shocked, I exclaimed, "Whoa, what just happened?"

"I thought GMW could only teleport things and people from one place to another. How does it make us hover?" I asked.

"GMW teleports us into the air, lets us drop a tiny distance, then quickly teleports us up again, and repeats the process. This way, we end up hovering in mid-air," Willie explained.

"Oh, I see. Since GMW teleports us only very short distances and does it so frequently, it feels like we aren't moving at all, almost as if we're floating."

"Exactly, you're really smart," she complimented.

Delighted, we continued our leisurely stroll through the sky. We even ascended into the clouds, which were just thick fogs up high. It felt exhilarating walking among them, although the ground below was obscured. We eventually lowered our altitude to get a clearer view of the landscape.

I marveled at how wonderful it was to have such advanced technology. People could do whatever they desired, turning any thought into reality—true freedom indeed.

Later, I became curious about whether Guoker Planet had any rivers.

Willie informed me, "Our planet has plenty of water, not just in rivers and lakes on land but also vast oceans."

We descended to the ground and found ourselves beside a winding river. Standing on the dyke, I observed that the river, despite its twists and turns, was clearly engineered. The dykes were artificially constructed and covered with a continuous layer of a plastic-like material, extending as far as the eye could see. The water was crystal clear, free from any signs of pollution.

Curious about larger bodies of water, we explored major rivers and vast lakes. Their banks were similarly constructed with neat, artificial dykes. However, there were no residential buildings nearby.

At a vast lake, we paused to watch a variety of animals lounging on a nearby grassland and perched on rocks. I suggested we take a closer look. Using the GMW, Willie helped us descend the steep lake dyke. On the grass, creatures resembling Earth's soft-shell turtles basked in the sun, scattering as they noticed us, revealing long tails. On a massive rock, numerous large, fleshy animals resembling white maggots sunbathed. They seemed indifferent to our presence; a few lazily raised their heads to glance at us before resuming their sleep.



Figure: The turtle-like creatures who densely packed and basked in the sun

Suddenly, a huge water column erupted from beneath the rock, spraying the sunbathing animals into the air. Startled by this unexpected wave in the calm lake, we approached and discovered a gigantic water monster hidden beneath the rocks. Its mouth was as large as a house. The creature had just spewed water, knocking the animals into its gaping maw, where it now savored its catch. Frightened, Willie and I decided to leave. "Let's go back," I suggested. "Agreed, let's return home," Willie said. "I'm too small to be a full meal for that water monster, but you're big enough to satisfy it. It seems to like you." As soon as Willie finished speaking, we were transported back to her house via the GMW.

## Chapter 19 - Exploring the Deep Ocean

We returned to Willie's home and rested for the night. The next day, we discussed going out again. I suggested visiting the seaside because I wanted to see the ocean on Guoker Planet; I had never seen the ocean on Earth and was particularly keen to experience it.<sup>9</sup>

Willie proposed that we explore the ocean's depths, which she promised would be thrilling. But how could we possibly go to the ocean floor? By submarine? Submarines on Guoker Planet must be more advanced than those on Earth. Could Willie manage to borrow one? It was her idea after all, so she would have to handle the logistics. I agreed to her plan.

"Are we going to use a submarine for our ocean floor visit?" I asked.

"Ah, yes," she replied.

"What do your submarines look like? Are they similar to those on Earth?"

"Hmm, you'll see when we get there," she answered cryptically.

We traveled via the GMW and arrived in front of a gigantic building. Willie informed me that this was our departure point to the ocean floor. Contrary to my expectations of seeing an endless ocean with buildings along the shore and many submarines floating, ready to be rented to tourists, this enormous, long building offered no view of the sea. I wondered if we were in the wrong place, but then I thought it might be similar to Earth's train stations, where the trains are found just behind the station buildings. Perhaps the ocean lay just beyond this building.

Inside, Willie assured me we could directly access the ocean floor by collecting a submarine here.

"Does it cost anything to get a submarine?" I inquired.

"Yes, it requires wealth credits," she explained.

"What are wealth credits?"

"Here on Guoker, people earn wealth credits through labor, public service, and helping others, all recorded by the GIW. Even if you do nothing, you still accumulate a certain amount of wealth credits over time. It's somewhat like

---

<sup>9</sup> Translator's note: Anhui Province where Zhang Xiangqian lived was quite inland.

money on Earth, except it's just a digital number in the network, a form of virtual currency," Willie clarified.<sup>10</sup>

We entered the imposing and intricately designed building, where many Guoker people bustled about, yet the ocean was still nowhere to be seen. Willie led me to a sophisticated room, pressed her ear to send a message via the GIW, and soon the door swung open.

The room was exquisitely beautiful, featuring a cylindrical stage at the center, made from a material transparent like glass but evidently more refined. The walls shone like polished metal. Upon entering, the door shut automatically and several soft, black tubes descended from above, lifting us gently onto the central stage. With a slight sound, the stage began to rotate and descended into a pit. Suddenly, a misty 3D hologram appeared before Willie, displaying numerous Guoker texts. She deftly manipulated the hologram, which vanished shortly after she announced everything was set.

I was anticipating the appearance of a submarine, or at least a passage to one. Instead, only a black tube extended towards us, its tip holding a small, soap-like red object. Willie took it and handed it to me, instructing me to eat it.

"Why doesn't Willie eat it herself?" I wondered suspiciously. However, I quickly reassured myself, thinking that Willie wouldn't harm me. I began to eat the red substance, which tasted like a bland gummy candy. Once it hit my stomach, it instantly activated, making me feel as if a tremendous force was building inside me, ready to burst out. To my alarm, I saw many soft, red filaments rapidly sprouting all over my body. These filaments grew until they reached the edge of the stage and then stopped. Overwhelmed by fear, I collapsed in the pit.

Willie quickly removed her clothes and straddled me, her face expressing a seductive eagerness as she embraced me tightly. Although I was receptive to her advances, I wondered if we should really be preparing for our journey to the ocean floor instead. When I entered her, a milky, glue-like liquid suddenly flowed into the pit, swirling violently around us. Soon, a shark-shaped entity

---

<sup>10</sup> Translator's note: It was not before the 2020s when Zhang Xiangqian can receive digital currency on Alipay and WeChat. Normally his income and expenditures were only by cash, because you're not expecting to see Chinese villagers using debit and credit cards. They switch from cash to Alipay directly after 4G network became widespread in China's rural areas.

enveloped us. Inside this shark, I could see through its eyes as if they were mine, and its fins and tail felt like my arms and legs.

I began to understand: this shark was our submarine. On Guoker Planet, submarines are these shark-like artificial creatures—a startling revelation. The pit continued to descend and finally, we plunged into the ocean.

Reaching the seabed, I saw an enormous, dark slab hanging at a 45-degree angle overhead, dotted with round holes from which other shark-shaped submarines rapidly emerged—likely other Guoker tourists exploring the ocean depths.

Suddenly, music played in my ears, sounding like a deep, thumping bass that was quite uncomfortable and made my heart flutter. A voice announced, "Welcome to the GIW. Underwater information processing mode activated." A short while later, another message followed, "Thank you for using the GIW. Underwater safety mode activated—please select your desired oceanic region."

Unsure where to go, Willie suggested, "The Coal-ana Trench."

Muttering "The Coal-ana Trench," our surroundings instantly transformed. After swimming for a while and seeing sunlight filtering through the water above, I realized we were no longer near the bio-submarine rental facility. We must have been transported to the Coal-ana Trench by the Global Mobility Network. We reached the ocean surface, where I struggled upward, feeling the water growing warmer until my head broke through into a calm sea under a clear blue sky.

We began to descend again, initiating our true ocean floor adventure. However, Willie became mischievous, engaging me intensely, which distracted me from concentrating on our path. I was forced to roll with her rhythm in the water. I tried to communicate with her, but she ignored me, so I continued to engage until she finally let me be, allowing us to smoothly cruise along the ocean floor. We entered a long, artificially carved tunnel circling a mountain on the ocean floor, partially open to the exterior. The tunnel's edge was lined with columns shaped like human heads. The tunnel branched into several smooth paths, allowing us to glide swiftly. Some branches were lined with soft, worm-like tendrils, and others with octopus-like tentacles and snakes that nudged us along. Certain tunnels also released a viscous, silky liquid periodically.

Closely observing the ocean floor, I noticed many signs of massive artificial structures. This made me realize just how advanced Guoker Planet's technology must be; such feats would be impossible for Earthlings beneath the sea.

Exiting the tunnel, we were suddenly bombarded by numerous red, glowing spots that darted towards us, striking our shark-shaped submarine. Upon closer inspection, I realized these were shrimp-like creatures carrying the red dots. I felt a slight pain, and asked Willie if she felt the same. She responded, "No, the thin red filaments on your body act like nerves linked to this bio-submarine. You can feel everything from the outside world through these filaments. I don't have them, so I don't feel anything. However, I can see everything outside."



Figure: The shrimp-like creature

"Why can you see outside?"

"That's due to the GIW. My brain is connected to it, and it gathers all types of data from Guoker Planet—above ground, underground, and underwater—providing me with continuous updates."

As we glided over the seabed, various fish swam above while many strange plants gently swayed below us. The dim light added a dreamlike quality to the scene. Furthermore, being underwater made me feel weightless and completely liberated from societal judgment and physical constraints, which easily amplified my sexual desires. Willie's embrace, combined with her ultra-smooth skin, made it challenging to resist intimacy. I even began to suspect that her invitation to explore the ocean floor was motivated by a desire for novel sexual experiences. Watching through the video feed provided by Kevin, our submarine appeared to sway drunkenly, unlike the smoothly swimming fish around us.

Later, I noticed a small, silver fish perched on a seabed rock. It looked almost artificial, with very sharp teeth. As I approached, Kevin promptly warned,

"Danger, javelin fish, possible mechanical injury, non-toxic."



Figure: The javelin fish

Ignoring the warning, I moved closer to the fish. Suddenly, it shot one of its teeth attached to a string towards us, hitting the back of our submarine. The tooth quickly retracted, and I felt a sharp pain in my back where a cloudy white fluid began to seep out.

Concerned about the damage to our submarine, Kevin informed me, "Injury type: mechanical, non-toxic. GMW remote healing mode activated." The submarine soon repaired itself, easing my worries. I did my best to ignore Willie's sensual provocations and focus on controlling the submarine, which gradually returned to stable navigation.

Later we came across greater danger.

I noticed a dark, oval-shaped vertical cave that resembled a woman's vagina, with fish swimming in and out. Curiosity tempted me to explore it, though I hesitated due to potential dangers. Nevertheless, reassured by the protection of the GMW, I decided to venture in. The entrance felt surprisingly soft, much like human skin. As we moved further, I realized we had entered the mouth of a giant fish. The fish clamped its mouth shut, and its massive, sharp teeth loomed towards us. Panic set in as I realized we could be crushed within seconds. Suddenly, a message from GMW announced, "Applying regional enclosure protection." A cylindrical barrier formed around us, clearly visible from the different water flow inside it. Unable to close its mouth, the fish eventually spat us out, and we were safe.

Curious, I asked Willie, "Are there other Guoker people who enjoy underwater adventures like us?"

"Definitely," she replied, "but it's rare to encounter them. Our planet's oceans are much larger than Earth's, and since everyone appears similar in their



submarine forms, it's hard to make contact without the Global Information Network. However, there are advanced life forms living at the ocean floor that we can detect through the network. Would you like to see them?"

"Yes, I would."

Guided by Willie, I observed one of these life forms. It was a large, white, flat-bodied fish, extremely streamlined, with eyes that seemed almost sentient. It stared at us briefly before following.

Willie urged me to speed away, "This creature is extremely dangerous. It's a female, possibly tens of thousands of years old, with abilities perhaps superior to those of us Guoker people. She can alter her body, evolve independently, and has unimaginable powers, even capable of breaching GMW's protections. Our consciousness is backed up by the GIW, which continuously tracks us. If she takes and damages my body beyond repair, my consciousness can be installed in a new artificial body, allowing for resurrection. That's not a severe issue for us. However, if she captures you, without a backup for your consciousness, the loss is irreversible—you would truly die."

"Really? What does she want with my body? To consume me? To taste something different?"

"No, they are not short of food. She may appear fish-like, but internally, she harbors a humanoid body similar to mine. If she captures you, she'll pull you into her fish belly to control and entangle you, initiating sexual contact that permanently binds your organs to hers, making you her eternal sex slave."

"Why would she do that?"

"It's rare for her to find a mate. According to Earth years, it might be centuries before she encounters one. They are likely highly sexually driven and wouldn't easily let you escape."

"That sounds rather enjoyable, actually. What's there to be afraid of?"

"It's not simply about sex. She won't treat you gently. She'll brutally modify you, implant various organic tubes into your body, injecting a venom developed over millions of years. This venom is terrifyingly effective, designed to keep you subdued and in a vegetative state, barely alive, and only fully conscious when she desires sexual interaction."

"Well, that doesn't sound too bad to me."

"But if she finds another male, she'll swiftly expel you, and you'll die instantly."

"Ah, that is indeed terrifying. Let's hurry away from her."

We quickly swam away, leaving the intelligent life form behind. Later, I spotted numerous snake-like entities swaying on the ocean floor. As I descended for a closer look, I saw creatures that resembled a hybrid of human women and cobras.



Figure: The snake people undersea

Willie explained that these were the ocean floor snake people, a type of life form that exists somewhere between animals and plants. They were naked, with soft pink bodies adorned with snake-like patterns, elongated just like snakes, and possessed human-like faces and sensory organs. Their eyes were elongated, while their mouths and noses were tiny. They lacked arms and legs, had pointed small breasts, a vagina, and an extremely slender waist. Their legs seemed to merge into a bizarre, large mass of flesh. Upon noticing us, the snake people began to thrash and dance wildly, assuming various seductive poses that were almost irresistible.

Willie urged me to leave, saying, "These snake people are also incredibly dangerous. They possess a potent toxin. If captured, they will inject you with a venom that induces extreme pleasure. While you're enraptured, they will consume or dissolve parts of your body painlessly, ultimately devouring you completely in a state of bliss."

Feeling the peril of the Guoker Planet's oceans, I longed for home.

"How do we get back, Willie?" I asked.

"Through the GMW." Willie replied, "Had enough of the ocean??"

"Ah yes, I want back home. This place is terrifying to me."

"Alright, I'll request the GMW to take us back."

Soon, we returned to the room with the round stage where we had first entered the ocean. Our shark-shaped submarine slowly dissolved into a sticky white liquid, and the thin red filaments on my body vanished. Willie pressed her temple, and her bare, pinkish-white skin gradually clothed itself in virtual garments—such convenience.

We approached the wall, which automatically opened a door. Hand in hand, Willie and I stepped out, concluding our deep-sea adventure.

## Chapter 20 - Invaded by Undersea Snake People

Upon returning, Willie and I shared our ocean floor encounter with Norton and Suldair. When we mentioned the snake people, Norton revealed that they were his research subject. He suggested that we take a flying saucer back to the ocean floor for a detailed examination of the snake people. Confused, I followed them without objection—after all, I didn't really have a say in the matter. This time, however, it seemed I had fallen into Norton's trap; his intentions were not entirely benign.

The flying saucer descended silently into the sea, much like a cloud settling underwater. Initially, we used a 3D hologram to survey the ocean floor. When we reached the area inhabited by the snake people, the hologram expanded, making it feel as though we were looking through a vast glass wall.

This part of the ocean wasn't very deep, allowing sunlight to illuminate the seafloor and provide a clear view. From a distance, the snake people resembled numerous whips undulating collectively—a vast array of thousands, with a withering yellow at the center surrounded by vibrant pink. Norton explained that the yellow ones were dead snake people, while the lively young females were pink.

He further explained that snake people, akin to plants, derive their energy from sunlight but not through chlorophyll. Existing somewhere between plants and animals, they are a type of parasitic species. Female snake people prefer to infest male hosts; if they capture a male, they invade his body, causing severe fevers and dissolving his internal organs. Yet, they compensate their victims by inducing extreme pleasure. Ultimately, the snake person and her male host die together.

As we observed, I couldn't help but wonder—why do these snake people wait for males only to die alongside them? Does it make any sense? Though I was puzzled, I kept my thoughts to myself.

We moved closer to the snake people for a better view. They were naked, with bodies as slender as snakes and similarly proportioned. Their waists were as thin as my fingers. They lacked arms and legs; instead, their lower bodies merged into one, and they had two long, pointed breasts and a vagina. Their

bodies were a soft, vivid pink, reminiscent of a baby's tongue on Earth, and covered in net-like patterns of red, black, and white, much like a type of snake known as "fire tongue chain" from my village.

These snake people had human-like faces and senses, with elongated eyes angled upwards at 45 degrees, tiny but piercingly bright pupils, and very small mouths and noses. They also had numerous soft, fleshy tubes on their heads, giving them a distinctly sinister appearance.

Norton then suggested we exit the flying saucer to observe the snake people up close. I saw that Norton, Suldair, and Willie had already stepped outside, each enveloped in what appeared to be a transparent plastic bag. Reluctantly, I followed, surrounded by an air bubble that allowed me to breathe normally—likely another provision by the GMW.

As Norton and the others approached the snake people, the creatures began a frenzied dance, their expressions eerily seductive. Having heard from Norton that these snake people could burrow into our stomachs and dissolve our organs, I was terrified and dared not get too close. I chose a flat area to stand, feeling the ocean currents swirling around me, my body drifting slightly. "I must not drift towards the snake people," I thought anxiously.

Suddenly, for reasons unknown, the air bubble enveloping me burst into countless small bubbles, rising to the surface. I was submerged in the cold seawater, unable to breathe. To make matters worse, the nearest group of snake people seemed to notice me. They rhythmically danced, creating currents that pulled me helplessly toward them. I looked around for Norton and the others, but the flying saucer and its crew had vanished without a trace. Despair washed over me. I closed my eyes, hoping it was all just a nightmare, and that I would wake up safely in Willie's bed. However, when I opened my eyes, I was floating above the snake people. Despite my struggles, their tentacle-like appendages reached me.

I felt like I was plummeting into a pit of snakes. Initially, my legs were ensnared by their chillingly cold bodies. A mere touch from them sent shivers of fear and revulsion through me. Then, my arms and waist were wrapped by the snake-like creatures. It felt as though I was being bound by cold, slimy intestines. Eventually, my entire body was tightly coiled by layers of these creatures, their

grip growing ever tighter, making it difficult to breathe. The few parts of my body that weren't bound felt as if countless snake tongues were licking and probing them.

Resigned to my fate, I stopped struggling, closed my eyes, and tried to convince myself it was just a nightmare. But the snake people were cruel. They opened their mouths and extended long, slender, purple-black tongues that pried my eyes open, forcing me to witness the horror. Despite their small heads, their mouths could stretch wide open in a terrifying manner, revealing sharp, sinister teeth, and a dark purple, almost black, interior. Their tongues writhed flexibly. At one point, one of the snake people entered my mouth, bringing with it a foul-smelling, sticky slime that made me gag. Powerless to resist, I felt other snake people tightening their grip around my neck, enhancing the pressure as one forced its way down my throat. It reached my stomach and expelled a copious amount of viscous liquid, causing intense nausea and a burning sensation. Strangely, it was then that I felt like I could breathe again, no longer feeling suffocated.

The ordeal worsened as the snake people forcibly spread my legs nearly 180 degrees apart. I anticipated an invasion from behind. Soon, a cold, soft appendage entered through my anus. I knew their deceitful nature too well; several snake people constricted my abdomen, intensifying the internal pressure and friction, which they seemed to relish. As the friction increased, an overwhelming sense of pleasure surged through me, causing my body to tremble and convulse uncontrollably. The once nauseating stench of their slime now strangely vanished, replaced by a spicy, almost desirable sensation within my stomach and intestines. A new craving for the liquid emerged, even as a wave of fear and panic hit me—was it dissolving my organs?

As my fever escalated, my body felt lighter, almost as if floating upwards. Amidst this, beautiful hallucinations appeared; I saw numerous lovely girls caressing and embracing me, their tender touches felt both inside and out. Was this what Norton had warned about? Were the snake people dissolving my organs, bringing me close to death?

If Norton and the others didn't intervene soon, I feared it would be the end for me. Just as I reached a peak of delirious pleasure, it felt as if the snake people

were abruptly severed from me by invisible sharp blades. Suddenly, I found myself lying on a bed, the recent ordeal seeming like a nightmare. However, the sensation of the snake people still stuffed inside me, filling me up, was a visceral reminder that it hadn't been a dream.

It seemed someone was assisting me, extracting the snake people's remains through my anus.

When I finally regained full consciousness, I saw Norton, Suldair, and Willie standing nearby.

"Take a look at these," Norton said, pointing to what appeared to be a tray. "These are the skeletal remains of the snake people. We had to use a specialized scanner to remove them from your body; you wouldn't have been able to expel them on your own."

The bones, laid out like delicate fish spines, were white and exceedingly fine. I sensed Norton might want to ask how it felt to have the snake people inside me, but this time, no questions were asked.

## Chapter 21 - Visiting the Artificial Field Generation Center on Guoker Planet

The most important infrastructure on Guoker Planet is the artificial field generator, which powers the planet's miraculous GMW teleportation technology. Finally I got a chance to visit the artificial field generator center (AFGC) with Willie, Norton and Suldair.

I asked where on Planet Guoker the artificial field generator was located. Suldair pointed at the sky, and even in the daylight, I saw a silvery-gray satellite.



Using the GMW, the four of us were instantly transported to the AFGC. It was only upon arriving that I realized the AFGC was incredibly vast; inside, it was impossible to grasp the scale of things. The interior was lined with rows of exquisitely crafted metal rooms, primarily in lead-gray and silver hues. The rooms lacked any bulbs, instead, the entire walls emitted a soft glow. However, I didn't see any of the virtual structures that are common on the planet's surface.



I exclaimed in awe, "Wow, it's massive, like stepping onto another planet. This place shouldn't be called just an artificial field generator; it's more like a artificial field center."

Suldair agreed, saying, "Exactly, this is the AFGC, housing the most crucial equipment—the artificial field generators. The AFGC serves not only as a teleportation hub for the GMW but also as the central energy provider for Planet Guoker. It's also the core of the GIW and the planet's data processing center. Unlike Earth, where electrical energy is used, we use field energy. The AFGC is essentially the planet's hub for energy emission, motion dispatching, information processing, and energy reception, collecting power through stellar energy receivers. If such a device existed on Earth, it would be called a Solar Energy Concentration Receiver.

"AFGCs are akin to the geostationary satellites on Earth. Our planet has nine of these centers, and some of the smaller nearby planets have six. This center is also one of my workplaces, but I don't need to be physically present often. Instead, I occasionally visit and mostly work remotely via the GIW."

"Brother Qian, did you know?" Willie said, "The core area of the AFGC doesn't provide teleportation services."

"Oh, I understand," I responded. "It's like barbers on Earth who can cut anyone's hair but their own."

Norton interjected, "The gravity we feel here in the AFGC is actually artificially created."

There are many employees at the AFGC, each about one meter tall. They turned to watch us as we passed by, likely drawn by my larger stature. There was quite a bit of murmuring among them, but Kevin didn't translate, so I had no idea what they were discussing."

"As we walked, we suddenly found ourselves floating about 30 centimeters (roughly one foot) above the ground, swiftly transitioning from walking to cruising through the air. I didn't ask why; with so many wondrous technologies on Guoker, it no longer surprised me.

We quickly reached the core area of the AFGC. Suldair pointed to a massive ring-shaped pipe, saying, 'By Earth measurements, the ring's diameter would be about 10 kilometers (about 6.2 miles), and the pipe's diameter nearly one

kilometer (about 0.62 miles).

He continued, "This is the core component of the artificial field generator—the particle circumfluence device. Most other equipment here serves a supportive role. Another vital device is the star energy concentration receiver, much smaller, specifically for capturing star energy—similar to solar energy as known on Earth. We'll have a chance to see the star energy receiver shortly."

I asked, "What's the fundamental principle of this AFGC?"

Norton explained, "It operates similarly to our flying saucers—by creating positive and negative gravitational fields that affect the surrounding space and time, through altering the electromagnetic field."

At that moment, it appeared that the AFGC's administrator came out to greet Suldaire and Norton. They went into another room, possibly for a meeting. Norton signaled for Willie to accompany me on the tour.

My curiosity piqued, I asked Willie, "How could flying saucers and this AFGC operate on the same principle?"

"Both the flying saucer and the artificial field consume the space around them, thereby affecting the mass and charge distribution of the objects within that space," Willie explained with a charming tone, yet it was hard to grasp.

I pressed on, "How do flying saucers and the artificial field generator 'consume' the space around them?"

"Changing electromagnetic fields can produce positive and negative gravitational fields. The negative gravitational field propels away from the AFGC at the speed of light, and as it hits an object, it erases the space around the object as well as its mass and electrical charge. Without mass and charge, the object enters an excited state and begins moving at the speed of light, acquiring many extraordinary properties. This is as much as I understand, and I admit it's not entirely clear to me either."

While I bent down to speak with Willie, she suddenly wrapped her arms around my neck, pressing her head against my chin, and softly asked, "Do you have any other questions?"

"What exactly is a 'field'?" I asked.

"A field involves space changing through movement in a cylindrical spiral pattern. Any more questions?" she responded.

"No..." I was swept up in a flutter of emotions and ceased my inquiries.

Willie behaved like a clingy kitten, constantly circling around me. Sometimes she would position herself in front of me, causing me to trip. She enjoyed using the GMW to make her body weightless, floating at the same height as mine, or sometimes positioning her legs level with my head. Then, like a catfish, she would circle around my upper body or even sit on my neck. We were both in virtual clothing, essentially naked. Her extremely smooth skin and the plump folds of flesh as she rode my neck were overwhelmingly stimulating.

This spectacle often unfolded in front of others, which was quite embarrassing for me, but Willie, along with Norton and their friends, seemed unconcerned. I frequently asked her to keep her distance, but she ignored my requests. Yet, there were times when I truly desired to be close to her and engage in intimacy, but she would not reciprocate. Their strange dispositions were something I felt people from Earth might never understand.

Hand in hand, Willie and I glided 30 centimeters (about one foot) above the ground.

We finally arrived behind the particle circumfluence device and observed the star energy concentration receiver. Unlike the immense particle circumfluence device, the star energy concentration receiver consisted of numerous rings on a large panel. These rings seemed painted onto the surface, with dark spots possibly representing holes or other materials at their centers—details were hard to discern from a distance.

I wanted to get a closer look, but Willie cautioned, "This area is too dangerous; you're not allowed near it. Besides, you wouldn't be able to find your way there."

"Does the star energy concentration receiver affect the surrounding space by concentrating stellar light energy before collecting it?" I asked.

"Yes," she explained. "Your Earth's solar panels can only capture the solar energy that falls directly on them, square meter by square meter. However, these concentration receivers can compress space, enabling them to gather millions, even billions, of square meters of solar energy on just one square meter of the panel."

"Wow, that's impressive! But could they also destroy spaceships passing through?" I wondered aloud.

"Yes, certainly, the Guoker people realized this issue early on. We've segmented space into a grid so that the star energy concentration receiver affects only specific grid sections, minimizing any impact on spaceships."

"What do you mean by 'grid'?" I asked.

Willie sketched lines in the air, both horizontally and vertically, and said, "Like this, Brother Qian. You're a smart guy; you should be able to understand."

"Okay," I replied, though I still didn't quite grasp it.

"The star energy concentration receiver not only beams energy into space but also directs it downward to the planet's surface, reducing the amount of star energy—or as you call it on Earth, solar energy—that reaches us. With electronic computer analysis, we can artificially adjust the atmosphere, almost like installing a giant air conditioner on Guoker. This allows us to control our planet's weather and effectively prevent harmful weather conditions.

"On Earth, disasters like hurricanes, typhoons, heavy rain, and lightning are driven by solar energy. Here, we use computers to determine how much star energy to absorb in each area, strategically distributing energy to prevent these hazards. We never experience disastrous weather because everything is under our control. However, severe weather on your planet causes many deaths each year, right?"

"Hmm, yes. If we Earthlings had this technology to concentrate solar energy, it would be fantastic!"

"Then you should go back and build one, Brother Qian. You could become a billionaire on Earth!" she exclaimed.

Later, the four of us regrouped as we were preparing to leave the AFGC. Suddenly, I noticed something incredible: some of the doors in the AFGC opened directly into space. I couldn't help but ask, "Why is the AFGC designed this way, allowing air to escape into space so quickly?"

Suldair gestured dismissively towards the door, "Just go and feel it for yourself."

I rushed to the door and pushed against it, only to be stopped by an invisible force. Ah, it was just a virtual wall, colorless, which had tricked me.

After using the artificial field to teleport back to Willie's home, I was still pondering over the AFGC, curious about how it did not affect people or the environment. Willie, Norton, and Suldair seemed uninterested in discussing

these questions and ignored my inquiries, choosing to talk about other topics instead. Reluctantly, I dropped the subject.

## Chapter 22 – Virtual Light People

Once, while with Norton, Suldair and Willie, we encountered some peculiar Guoker people. These individuals seemed weightless, floating as they walked, yet their physique and expressions were indistinguishable from ordinary Guokers. Suddenly, I saw them glide right through a wall as if it posed no barrier at all.

I immediately thought it might be the Global Motion Network assisting them, but GMN typically facilitates movement so rapidly that it's invisible to the naked eye. I was curious; my intuition told me these were not ordinary Guokers.

"Wow, these people are so strange! How did they get into the house through the wall? Can you do that?" I asked, bewildered.

"They're virtual light beings from Guoker planet," Willie responded nonchalantly, "You've already seen them at Norton's place."

"Oh, so buildings can be virtual, and so can people? The virtual buildings I've seen always seem to tremble slightly. Why don't these people exhibit the same trembling?" I inquired.

"The standards for buildings are lower; their appearance can be roughly rendered by the artificial field imaging technology, but virtual people are rendered with much finer detail. When the imaging is sufficiently refined, you can't detect any trembling," Willie explained, though I was still puzzled.

Noticing my confusion, Norton offered a more technical explanation: "You still have much to learn about virtual beings. We Guokers have developed artificial field scanning technology that captures and records human consciousness, storing these records in computers. Originally, the idea was that once our technology evolved sufficiently, we could manufacture bodies to house these recorded consciousnesses, allowing us to swap bodies and achieve immortality.

"These digital consciousnesses were not meant to remain idle in computers; instead, they were active within the network, forming the earliest virtual beings of Guoker. Initially, these virtual beings existed only within Guoker's computers and networks, and real people needed image display devices to interact with and see them. Moreover, their appearances changed frequently, lacking a consistent human identity.

"Back then, the digital consciousnesses of Guokers ran on networks and computers, and we encountered a significant issue. Human consciousness, when residing in the brain, is generally immutable, but once transferred to computers and networks, it becomes susceptible to modification by others or even oneself. This frequent tampering with digital consciousnesses caused substantial negative side effects."

Later, we introduced the concept of the "Personal Source Code," allowing individuals' consciousness to revert to its initial recorded state under certain conditions. This concept became crucial once we were capable of creating life and constructing human bodies. If such technology—preserving consciousness and switching bodies to achieve immortality—were to be realized on Earth, the "Personal Source Code" would undoubtedly become an essential and unavoidable concept for Earthlings.

Initially, our virtual beings were merely represented by light but were not true light-based virtual entities. As 3D virtual imaging and artificial field scanning technologies evolved, virtual beings were able to step out from behind networks and screens. Composed of light images, these three-dimensional virtual beings began appearing on our streets and eventually in every corner of the real world. The virtual light beings you see are crafted through remote locking of local light and colors by artificial field scanning technology, coupled with 3D holographic imaging. Without this technology to lock the light, managing light that encounters physical obstructions becomes challenging.

Virtual beings appear dimmer at night due to less available light to lock, whereas during the day, they are brighter and clearer due to ample natural light. However, it's common to artificially enhance the locked light at night, making the virtual beings appear exceptionally bright.

These virtual beings are consistently tracked and supported by the GMW, GIW, and GPS, requiring massive data flow. Essentially, virtual people are products of vast data collections, impossible without the powerful storage and computing capabilities of artificial field scanning computers, which are billions of times more powerful than Earth's computers.

Although virtual people are composed only of light and lack physical bodies, they possess self-awareness. This consciousness, fundamentally informational,

is stored digitally within computers and operates within them. Virtual beings can interact and form emotional connections, establish romantic relationships, and even engage in sexual activities, both with each other using proxies and with real humans, exhibiting the full range of human thoughts and emotions.

Yet, virtual people experience the physical world very differently from real humans. They have no need to eat, drink, or excrete, hence no feelings of hunger, satiety, or thirst. They do not feel their own weight and are free from physical ailments since they lack physical bodies.

Nevertheless, virtual people can suffer from mental illnesses and experience happiness and pleasure. They come in male, female, and neutral genders, and can be heterosexual or homosexual.

Their perception and understanding of physical concepts such as space, time, force, heat, light, and sound differ significantly from ours. Movement from one place to another is effortless and unconstrained for them; no physical object can obstruct them, they perceive no barriers, and can enter and exit places at will. Virtual beings effectively live in a two-dimensional world, existing merely as non-material collections of information.

Additionally, virtual people perceive the physical world—including space, time, force, heat, light, and sound—very differently from us. They can move from one location to another with ease and freedom that physical beings cannot match. No object can obstruct them; they have no concept of physical barriers. They simply go wherever they desire, entering and exiting at will. Virtual people face no spatial constraints; they essentially live in a two-dimensional world, existing merely as non-material collections of data.

Virtual people experience time differently from us physical beings. They have no concept of day or night and do not require sleep for rest. They are impervious to extreme temperatures, allowing them to navigate environments as perilous as volcanoes and glaciers with ease.

The virtual people of Guoker evolved gradually, particularly as artificial field scanning and virtual imaging technology advanced. This technology enabled pure virtual beings, previously confined to computer networks, to be projected anywhere on Guoker as holographic light beings.

"Oh, I see," I remarked, "so the artificial field locks certain light rays on the street



to create visual representations of people. But these individuals aren't actually there; they continue to exist digitally within computers."

Norton added, "Correct, but it's not quite that simple. The GMW deploys the artificial field imaging technology, supported by the GIW and GPS, which captures detailed environmental data and transmits it to the virtual people. This process ensures they receive the same, if not more detailed, information as a physical person would in that location. Everything relevant to these virtual individuals is also collected and transmitted to them in real time.

"You see, virtual people can manipulate physical objects because they send signals to the GMW, which then facilitates these actions through its network.

"How do virtual people engage in sexual relationships with each other or with real people?" I asked.

"There are a couple of methods," he explained. "One is using frequency interception technology, which transmits the sexual activity's digital signals directly into the brains of both parties, linking and interacting their sensations, memories, and consciousness with that of the virtual person. Another method involves using proxies, such as remotely operated manikins, or activating two sets of information-clay bodies that are connected to the virtual person's hologram via artificial field scanning."

Suldair's statement took me by surprise: "In fact, 90% of our population are virtual beings."

"Virtual people are seen as failures in reality; they've grown weary of it and have retreated into the virtual world," Willie commented. "Actually, every individual possesses both a real body and a virtual identity within the network—it's simply a matter of preference whether one chooses to appear as a virtual being or as a physical person."

Her words astounded me further. "Everyone has both virtual and real identities, and in special cases, a person might have multiple bodies and virtual identities. Your 'body' isn't limited to human forms; you could be a spaceship, a fish, a castle—of course, these entities are highly intelligent, capable of receiving and processing human consciousness, allowing for interaction. In essence, these entities are alive, not inanimate."

Norton said, "Generally, we refer to those who persistently refuse to appear in

a real body as virtual people."

Later, I returned to Willie's place, still fascinated by the topic of virtual people. I bombarded Willie with endless questions. Today, she seemed very patient and thoroughly explained everything about virtual people. Finally, she swiped her hand through the air, and a mist arose beside me, displaying various images through a hologram as if she were becoming my teacher.

"Does every virtual person have a backup body ready so they can switch to a real body whenever they want?" I asked.

"Yes, that's correct," Willie responded.

"Where are these backup bodies kept then?"

"Look here," Willie pointed at the virtual screen. I saw several translucent containers filled with liquid, each holding a dormant, naked human. Among them, some beautifully formed female bodies caught my eye, causing an involuntary reaction that made my face turn red. Willie noticed and looked at me with a peculiar expression.

"Does each virtual person need a backup body?"

"Not really, only a few virtual people request to revert to their real bodies each day," she replied.

"Can I exist as both a virtual person and a real person?"

"That would create two instances of 'you,' leading to mental suffering and confusion—no one wants that kind of trouble," she explained.

Eventually, Willie grew tired of my relentless questioning and refused to engage further. Instead, she offered me a computer program to experience life as a virtual person. She instructed me to lie down on the bed as she set up the virtual computer. Suddenly, I found myself in a bizarre world where everything seemed painted. I floated down the street while a voiceover asked, "Where are you going? Do you need a partner? Please make your selection."

I noticed five beautiful women nearby, all excitingly waving at me. If this were Earth, I wouldn't dare to look directly at them because I've always felt inferior, coming from a poor rural background where beautiful women seemed out of reach.

Now, empowered to choose, I felt thrilled. I selected one, but up close, she resembled Willie—was this the type I preferred? As I hesitated, the other four

vanished in disappointment. I later chose a few pets that floated around me, accompanying me on my travels. Continuous voiceover prompts urged me to make decisions, but lacking experience, I sometimes chose poorly, leading me back to the start or making random selections.

Fortunately, the journey eventually got smoother. I experienced many incredible sensations—I could leap onto mountains in a single bound, pass through walls, float and soar through the air, and feel as if my body was as soft as silk. I could go anywhere instantly. But then I realized no scenic beauty could compare to the beauty of a woman. I began searching for beautiful women everywhere until I realized the woman who had been accompanying me was right there. I approached her slowly, embraced her, and felt a profound sense of pleasure during our hug. Suddenly, I felt as if I had awakened from a dream. Willie was standing beside me, watching intently.

Later, I played these virtual reality games on several occasions, immersing myself in the extraordinary sensations of being a virtual person. Initially, through field scanning, I was put into a state of weightlessness, similar to how astronauts are trained underwater on Earth. This is because most virtual people living in computer networks do not experience gravity unless it is specifically programmed. Removing the sensation of gravity not only brought me closer to the experience of virtual beings but also diminished my self-awareness of reality. They severed my connection to the real world, making me unable to feel gravity, time, space, color, temperature, sound, or scent, thus freeing me from these influences. Only by completely detaching from the real environment and forgetting the real world, could I truly immerse myself and live within the virtual world.

When you become a virtual person in the Guoker planet's computer networks, you start by feeling very alert, not at all like being in a drowsy or half-awake state. The virtual environment appears different—blurred and constantly changing colors. Distinguishing between sky and earth is difficult; sometimes, it feels as if the ground is overhead and space below your feet, or that space is merely a narrow gap between two expanses of earth.

Most of the time, there is no sense of being in a fixed place. Surroundings and colors are always shifting. Different areas have their own color themes; for

example, you might enter an area where everything is tinted red, then move to another that's purple or cyan. Virtual people can exist simultaneously in multiple locations and view their bodies from various perspectives.

Virtual people experience time differently from physical beings. They hardly feel the passage of time and often cannot tell the sequence of events. It's common for them to experience time as if it were flowing backward, with recent events seeming to repeat themselves.

Disorientation is common; it's hard to familiarize oneself with any environment, and the sense of spacetime chaos is profound. People and objects appear to float aimlessly in every direction. Unlike in the real world, where everything is grounded, here, people and items drift through the sky and the depths of the sea.

The size of objects and beings can change unpredictably, and their movements can start and stop abruptly. It's not unusual for someone who appears far away to suddenly be right in front of you. You might walk a great distance only to find yourself back where you started. It's often more accurate to perceive your surroundings with your intuition rather than relying on sight.

Virtual people feel no physical weight; their bodies are light, like tufts of cotton, capable of flying and stopping at will. They are fearless, knowing they cannot be harmed by physical collisions or attacks. Initially, you might feel scared when someone swings a blade at you, but as it passes harmlessly through your body, even providing a peculiar sense of relief, you gradually become braver. Soon, no matter how dangerous a situation may seem in the real world, it does not incite fear, except when faced with bizarre creatures or scenes.

Virtual people can teleport to any location instantly, soar through the air effortlessly, and experience their bodies as soft and buoyant, like fluff. They can also divide into filaments or disperse into dust particles. Unaffected by extreme temperatures, they can freely enter hostile environments such as volcanoes and glaciers, jump off cliffs without hesitation, pass slowly through walls, or travel deep into the Earth's core with ease. When virtual people embrace, they can seamlessly merge into each other's bodies, experiencing an extraordinary sense of freedom. At times, they can freely morph their bodies into fragments, fluids, or vapors. They can appear solid but quickly transition into liquid or gas states, switching between them at will.

Virtual people can join any computer game instantly, becoming a character within that digital realm. They are not bound by the constraints of day or night and do not require sleep. There are no concepts of spatial distance or physical barriers for them; they can move through any material and cover vast distances effortlessly. With just a thought, they can be anywhere instantly.

Virtual people can experience happiness and pleasure and have the capacity for both heterosexual and homosexual relationships. They exist as males, females, and neutrals, capable of communicating and forming emotional and romantic relationships, not only with each other but also with real humans. They can even engage in unique sexual relationships through data and physical interaction.

However, virtual people can also experience mental anguish. They cannot commit suicide or kill another virtual person. If someone tries to kill a virtual person, attacking their holographic body is futile; one would need to locate the network and computer where their data resides and destroy it to truly eliminate them.

In their normal state, virtual light people feel like touching air, but they can utilize GMW to create force fields around themselves. This allows them to simulate realistic tactile sensations, offering different textures and feedback when touched.

## Chapter 23 - The Chrono Fridge on Guoker Planet

Once, after a meal at Willie's house, we had some leftovers. I asked, "On Earth, we can store food in a refrigerator. I'm from a poor rural area without one, though I've seen in movies that city dwellers usually have fridges. But Willie, I noticed that there doesn't seem to be a fridge on your Planet. Oh, I get it! With your advanced teleportation technology, you don't need to refrigerate food, right?"

Willie responded, "Actually, we do have fridges. They're generally quite large but not commonly used for storing food. Our fridges serve different purposes than those on Earth."

"So, let me guess, because your teleportation technology is so convenient, you use a massive fridge like a public storage facility. Everyone stores their items there and retrieves them conveniently via GMW teleportation, just as easily as if they were stored at home. This saves electricity and space, right?"

"Not exactly," Willie corrected. "We absorb all the nutrients we need through computer-controlled teleportation directly into our bodies, so we seldom need food or a fridge. Our fridges are mainly used for industrial production and scientific research."

Willie waved her hand, and a 3D holographic image created by GMW and GIW's remote transmission technology appeared beside her. She accessed the GIW browser, showing many of Guoker Planet's gigantic fridges that looked like buildings, all labeled in Guoker script.

Willie continued to explain, "Our fridges don't use low-temperature freezing. Instead, we employ a method that solidifies time. An artificial field irradiates the interior space of the 'chrono fridge,' making the time within it different from the outside. It's as if time for the items inside is frozen. If you put food in it, even though thousands of years might pass outside, only a minute passes inside. This is why we call it a 'chrono fridge.'"

"For example, if you place an ice cream from Earth inside a chrono fridge, the temperature inside is the same as outside. But a year later, the ice cream would have experienced less than a second, virtually unchanged when retrieved."

"Wow! Your chrono fridge is amazing, way beyond my expectations! So, if I

were to stay inside briefly, could it be that thousands of years would pass outside?"

"Exactly," Willie confirmed. "On Earth, you would probably freeze to death in a regular fridge. But if a chrono fridge were placed on Earth and you stepped inside for a moment, by the time you step out, your family and neighbors would have been gone for thousands of years, turning you into an instant ancient relic and a celebrity akin to a major museum or zoo exhibit." Willie gave a peculiar laugh.

"And what if it were reversed? If I spent a year inside the chrono fridge, but only a few hours passed outside?"

"That's perfectly possible," she replied. "Our chrono fridge has adjustable settings and a time shift switch. Setting it low means one minute inside equals one year outside; setting it high means one minute could equal thousands of years outside. If you hit the 'minus' on the time shift switch, it reverses the flow, making time inside pass faster than outside."

I asked curiously, "Can the chrono fridge reverse time? Is it possible for me to return to ancient times?"

Willie replied confidently, "That's impossible! The perception of time's speed is based on the comparison between two different locations. We say time moves faster in one place by comparing it to another. How can you compare the same location? It's like asking how one part of your body can be taller than another. You can say you're taller than me, but not that one part of you is taller than another. Time cannot flow backwards, and neither can the chrono fridge make it do so."

I sort of understood her explanation. "Then what exactly is time?"

"Time is merely our perception of space radiating at the speed of light," Willie answered vaguely. "Without people, there is no concept of time. That's all I really know about it. If you want a more detailed explanation, you'd need to ask Suldair."

Willie suggested we visit a bio-research institute on Guoker Planet that uses giant chrono fridges. I agreed, and she contacted the institute's manager via GIW to inform them of an Earth visitor's impending arrival.

"Would it be alright to invite Norton as well? He's a renowned biologist here on Guoker Planet," Willie asked for my opinion.

"Absolutely!" I readily agreed.

Upon Willie's request through GMW, we instantly teleported to a large building where Norton awaited us at the entrance. Inside, everyone showed deep respect for Norton, and Willie whispered to me that they were under his leadership.

The manager who greeted us looked male, about a meter tall, with a facial resemblance to Norton but distinctively different due to his hair made of long, soft, black tubular strands that fell over his shoulders.

Willie explained that his name was Wentai and his hair served special purposes during intimacy with women, providing pleasure in unique ways. Willie declined to elaborate, leaving me to imagine the specifics.

Wentai led us through the institute, speaking so quickly that the GIW translation service struggled to keep up. Honestly, I was more casually observing the unusual equipment than seeking to understand it deeply.

Later, I saw a row of glass-like containers filled with a slightly yellow, translucent liquid, each holding various naked human bodies. Some were enormous, reaching four to five meters tall, while others were mere tens of centimeters.

Among them, I noticed a human female body that closely resembled Earth humans, exceptionally voluptuous with massive breasts and thighs as thick as barrels, standing about two meters tall. Her alluring form was connected to external tubes. These bodies appeared drowsy or sedated, each connected by tubes.

When Willie noticed my bewildered expression, she slapped me and exclaimed, "Damn! GIW's translator didn't interpret this, but I guessed it might be a Guoker expletive.

Wentai explained, "These are Guoker backup bodies. For instance, when Guokers need to carry out missions on Earth, they sometimes use bodies that resemble humans to blend in. None of these bodies in the containers possess consciousness."

"We utilize field scanning technology to download a Guoker's consciousness into a body similar to those on Earth, and store the original Guoker body in a container. This allows the individual to undertake exploration missions on Earth using the Earth-like body. Upon completing the mission, we reverse the process: the Earth-like body is stored, and the consciousness is transferred back to the



Guoker body, allowing them to resume life on Guoker Planet with their normal body and consciousness."

Curious about the infrastructure, I asked, "What's the purpose of the tubes connected to their backs?"

"These are part of a circulation system. It's not just for delivering nutrients and removing waste; it also circulates other substances. However, most of the nutrient delivery and waste removal are handled by GMW, not solely by this circulation system," explained Norton.

"These containers are essentially large chrono fridges," Norton continued. "In our terms, a body inside might only experience a few seconds, even though a year passes outside."

"Why not make it a thousand years outside to just a few seconds inside, so they wouldn't need any nutrients?" I asked further.

"The greater the difference in time between the inside and outside of a chrono fridge, the more energy is required. Additionally, the equipment would need to be significantly larger and the system would become less stable," Norton explained.

Later, we encountered even larger chrono fridges, equipped with opaque walls and virtual 3D screens that displayed the scenes inside. "The images you see are processed for clarity," Wentai explained. "Inside the chrono fridge, time moves much faster than outside; tens of thousands of years could pass inside, while only a few hours pass outside."

"What's the purpose of accelerating time inside these fridges?" I inquired.

"The main goal is to observe the natural evolutionary processes of organisms," Norton elaborated. "For example, we can study the evolution of viruses over tens of thousands of years or see how the human form might evolve into a more efficient structure. This helps us refine our own methods of manufacturing bodies, as we frequently do with bodies modeled on those from Earth."

Wentai added, "For viruses, bacteria, and other organisms, observing their life and evolutionary processes within these chrono fridges greatly benefits our biological research on Guoker Planet."

"In addition, our computers often use chrono fridges. Calculation results that would normally take ten thousand years to obtain can now be obtained in just

a few minutes by placing the computer in the chrono fridge.”

He also mentioned, "Here we have relatively few storage containers compared to our body replication factory on Guoker Planet, where the numbers are vastly greater."

Willie, holding my hand and with a tone of pride, said, "This facility is mainly for experimental purposes. Later, I'll take you to the Guoker body replication factory, which is incredibly large and will truly amaze you, Qian. Let's head back now; there isn't much else to see here, just a few bodies in medicinal solution."

## Chapter 24 - Visiting Guoker Cloning Factory

It was in a morning Willie told me: "Qian, I said to take you for a visit to our cloning factory once. Norton sent me message on GIW saying he has a business trip to the cloning factory, and you can be with us this time. Let's go then?"

"OK I agree."

Willie pressed her ear and informed Norton through the GIW neural link. Not for long, Norton and Suldair teleported through GMW to the virtual sofa at Willie's home.

Norton asked: "We're going to the cloning factory. Can you go with us?"

I asked: "I'm good. Now?"

"We need to wait for a while. The manager of the cloning factory, whose name is Jarpen, hasn't been there yet. He'll give me message as soon as he arrives."

Norton answered.

I asked curiously: "What is a cloning factory? Is that a factory for building manikins? What material do they use, say plastic?"

"Ho-ho, see what's in your brain!" Suldair laughed, "The Guoker Cloning Factory is the largest and most important factory on this planet. It replicates live human body."

Willie proudly added: "You Earth people always want to be immortal, and they search for medicine of immortality. Such medicine never exists in the Universe at all. Every time when our bodies turn old and sick, we can change to a younger body with our mind preserved. So are us Guoker People immortal and forever young!"

I didn't think Willie told the truth: "Then would you still be you after changing the body?"

Norton answered: "Of course yes! Consciousness is the main difference between people, the body is relatively not important. We Guoker people view ourselves consisted of two parts, the mind and the body. The consciousness mind is a form of movement in human brain, and it is essentially a kind of information. The body is like your Earth computer hardware, for instance screen, processor, keyboard, mouse, cassette tape recorder etc. Mind is like computer

software, program and the sound recorded in cassette tapes.

"When somebody gets old or severely ill, we scan the brain with artificial field scanning and copy the mind consciousness into data stored in computer. Then we build a body without consciousness and install the mind data into the artificially made brain. Finally we neutralize the old body so the young body becomes functional and the entirety of the mind consciousness can be transferred. People feel like waking up from a sleep that the body becomes new. We can do this over again to make us immortal, and the cloning factory is exactly doing this job."

Willie asked: "Did you understand, Qian?"

"Oh I understand. It's like repairing bicycle tires on Earth. Normally we patch up the tire unless it's too damaged, then we change a new one. You're like if you're too old or too sick to be healed, you give up the old body and change a new one, but your consciousness will stay, right?"

"Ah yes." Willie answered.

This time, Norton pressed his ear maybe because he received GIW message, and he said: "Jarpen has arrived at the factory. Let's move."

We teleported to the cloning factory by GMW. It was an enormous building, I couldn't see its end. There were virtual texts above the gate.

"What a big one!" I was surprised.

Suldair disagreed: "Nothing particular, this is just one of the many gates."

The gate was just a passageway, there were many other huge buildings inside as well as virtual buildings. We got on a convertible car floating about two meters (6.6 feet) above ground and hovering soundlessly. It was a beautiful scenery here, I saw lots of strange plants and colorful flowers. There were lots of 3D holograms, all buildings have virtual Guoker texts at front.

Norton got off the car for a meeting with Jarpen at a building, we continued our excursion. We moved around for a long time, I exclaimed: "The cloning factory is so huge!"

Suldair disagreed: "You didn't see even one percent of the complex yet!"

"There's also the underground part." Willie said.

We've hanging around for quite a while before we entered a particular large structure. Some people were walking inside, but not much. Suldair said Norton was right inside, so we got off, and we meet Norton and Jarpen there.

Jarpen was also one meter tall (3.3 feet). He was strong, and he held my hand tight in a very friendly manner.

"Welcome, Qian from Earth! Whoa you're a big one, you should be very powerful. Let me see how heavy you are!" Jarpen tried to lift me up from behind, "That's indeed a heavy body."

Jarpen looked at me, then at Willie and said: "Qian is very big. So when you two have sex, how could you stand it? Who's stronger and more powerful, and more endurable?"

He might think I didn't understand, so he made his left hand a circle, poked his right hand finger into it, and pushed and pulled violently. This was quite an obscene metaphor to describe the sex between Willie and me.

"Nonsense! You talk shit!" Willie was quite annoyed by Jarpen, she swung her hands forcefully into the air in a V shape.

"Nonsense? No way!" Jarpen stepped back and looked at us in a strange way: "You paid such a long trip to get Qian from Earth, wasn't that for studying the sex between Earth and Guoker people? Norton, isn't that you who gather all the useful data by observing them?"

Norton was silent, and Willie turned her face around and walked away. Norton, Suldair and I followed her.

I thought Jarpen was trying to hint me. Norton must be planning another special experiment with me, I suppose. I'm about to be the guinea pig again!

Jarpen saw us all ignored him, so he could only follow up and said: "Let me introduce our cloning factory to you, Qian."

Jarpen enthusiastically introduced me all kinds of equipment and functions of the cloning factory. His body movements were diverse, making all kinds of gestures while he spoke. I wasn't in the mood of listening though, hoping to see the big naked full-figured woman body I last saw in the yellow liquid at the Guoker biology research institute.

Finally at the underground part of the cloning factory, I saw that kind of naked woman soaked in light-yellow liquid. They have a pipe connecting to the outside. There were rows after rows of them, similar in size of about one meter tall (3.3 feet), not like those strange body types of all varieties at the biology institute.

Jarpen said: "These are the backup bodies on our Guoker Planet. Once anybody needs a new one, we pick it out from here. You see that have pipes

connecting to the outside, that's for nutrition supply and removing waste."

I asked: "Why don't you use GMW to do that, just like you did it to your living body?"

"We do use GMW to teleport nutrition and waste, but the pipes are also part of their circulation system. We still need to design a circulation system to keep the bodies alive, we must not entirely depend on GMW to do the job. Because this might wake up the consciousness of these backup bodies, as they acquire blank minds like plants." Jarpen explained.

I still had many questions: "Why you have similar size to the backup bodies instead of making larger and smaller ones? That may satisfy some people."

Jarpen answered: "First, it is more convenient for us to manufacture, just like you Earth. You build products in the same size to make them cheaper and more reliable; building different sizes will be more complicated. This is of course also a tradition of us Guoker people. You see this size, which has been studied and experimented for a long time, and we made the conclusion that such body size is the best suitable for the gravity and physical and chemical environment of the Guoker Planet. It's the best for living, sporting, sexing and immunity.

"There's another important reason: people with too big of a size could hurt those smaller people. On our Guoker Planet, we have no morality and law, so sex is sometimes violent and brutal. It's a wise choice to control from the source of the problem - body size, to regulate people instead of by morality and law. However, while we control the body size strictly on the main star of the Guoker System, on other planets however, people have a variety of choice of body sizes, so we see all kinds of weird bodies.

"You, Qian, so big, enter such a small body of Willie, should be strictly forbidden on Guoker Planet!" Jarpen didn't care about what Willie thinks, he pointed at Willie's groin.

Willie jumped away and ran next to me, hugged my arm and showed she was happy about my size. To divert the conversation from the sex topic, I asked Willie: "How many backup bodies do you have on Guoker Planet?"

"Some millions I suppose?" Willie answered.

"Then how many cloning factories do you have on Guoker Planet?"

"Only one." Jarpen said, "Body replicating is the most important task on Guoker Planet, It's impossible for us not to take it seriously."

"On our Earth, the age of 18 is our golden age. If you build a backup body, do you need 18 years?"

Norton answered: "We have the chrono fridge, we can do that quicker than you thought."

"You know what chrono fridge is?" Jarpen wanted to explain.

"I knew that by visiting that biological research institute." I replied.

As we walked, I came across another question: "Whenever an old person come to your cloning factory and change to a new one, if his old body wasn't dealt with, could he feel two 'himselves' and, where does his old body go?"

Jarpen answered: "Simple. We neutralize them. Otherwise there're indeed two 'myselves'."

I didn't quite get it: "What you mean by neutralize?"

Suldair laughed out violently: "It's killing you, then incinerate you, Ho-hoho!"

Willie condemned: "You need to have something charming in your brain. You have too many frightening words."

"So can I have my Earth body replicated here?"

Jarpen answered clearly: "You're Earth human, we don't have the computer program to do this. It will take a very long time to develop the program. Also, although we have no law regulating individuals, we have strong regulations towards organizations, AI and all algorithms. The cloning factory is not allowed to casually replicate all alien bodies. This is a factory, not a research facility. Research labs can do this under certain regulation and control."

I commented: "You cannot replicate me, so I doubt if I cannot have two 'myselves' in the Universe, and your replicas of human body might not be the original people. They come to your factory only to get themselves killed and incinerated, then you casually build another one and say, presto, the cloning is successful!"

"Your comments made me angry!" Jarpen rushed towards me and wanted to attack me. He stopped just as he was about to hit my body.

"I have a program allowing you to experience two myselfs." he said.

Jarpen lead us to quite a small room. He turned on the GIW virtual screen and operated for a while, then something like a helmet appeared. Jarpen asked me to wear it.

I indeed felt something unbelievable. I felt myself in the room talking to Jarpen,

Norton, Willie and Suldair, then suddenly I was outside the room watching myself talking to them.

I took off the helmet and said: "That was amazing. I really felt two of myself, so I believe your cloning factory is sound and honest now. I have another question, how do you Guoker people choose your own backup body?"

"Our backup bodies at the cloning factory are mainly from pure artificial manufacturing, others are from natural reproduction. When they're mature, we post it on GIW instantly. The Guoker people search on GIW for their bodies, or they can design or customize their bodies in a restricted scale, even sometimes by the comments of their friends."

"Aha, it's like we Earth people buy clothes! I'm a man, can I choose a woman's body?"

Norton answered: "It is exceedingly painful for people who have their body and mind in mismatch. This is normally not allowed, the cloning factory cannot satisfy such kind of idea."

"Although you Guoker people have advanced body replicating technology, I find a serious question. If you ever come across any accidents, like falling down the hill, you should be over if you fail to clone yourself in time?"

Norton answered: "This... we have a different concept of death compared with you Earth people. Suppose a Guoker astronaut fly to your Earth to explore, then he will be storing his knowledge and memories into the computer before he left. If the astronaut pass away on Earth, we will install his mind onto the backup immediately to resurrect him.

"Then he talks to others and say, unfortunately my memory of the Earth trip was lost. So death is just losing a part of our memories for us Guoker people, as we preserve the most of them in backup. On this planet, GMW and GIW can track everybody and record their mind simultaneously, so everybody lose none of their memories should they have accidents."

"Can you alter people's mind when you replicate their body?"

Norton answered: "We have multiple large biological research institutes. The Guoker people have stronger, prettier, better designed, ever perfected bodies generations after generations. We often study body structures on other planets in order to build better backup bodies in service of our people. However in the cloning factory, we respect people's mind and consciousness and we never



alter any of them.

"Unless in some special bio research labs, there are some special reasonable demands, so mind can be altered partially under regulated and supervised condition, for instance for people having mental suffering. In early times as we just invented artificial field scanning to copy people's minds and store them in computer, it was very easy to alter them, so we did that quite a lot, but it caused huge negative side effects. Later we invented a concept called Personal Source Code, so in some conditions people's mind and memory data can be restored to the original."

I asked: "How long does it take to scan and record a person's mind?"

"It's pretty quick, about six seven minutes to your Earth time." Norton replied.

"If I customized myself a new body, do I need to tell my relatives and friends beforehand so they can still recognize me afterwards? Is that possible?" I asked.

Jarpen explained: "It is possible, but you only need to tell your friends. We Guoker people have no relatives, no parents and siblings. We can always change our body one after the other, and our bodies are manufactured by ourselves, where the heck are our relatives coming from?"

"Do people pay for the new body? Or do they cost anything to build?"

Suldair teased: "It's for free. You Earth people always think about money."

Norton answered: "If this needs to be paid, how would those people think if they cannot afford it? That will cause chaos to the society. At least on Guoker Planet, body replicating is for free."

After the visit, my mind was overwhelmed: "We Earth people dreamed about immortality for countless generations. I don't know how many hundreds or thousands of years shall we wait for body replicating technology."

Jarpen answered: "You need to have confidence. If you Earth people have the confidence, and understand the core of a person is mind consciousness that mind consciousness is a form of movement of charged particles in the brain, which is a kind of information, plus if you have artificial field scanning technology, you can do that in mere decades.

"But the most crucial problem for you Earth people is to know the essence of field. Only by achieving this, you can use this kind of intangible element of the Universe to dig deep inside the brain and record human consciousness data. Aside from the field, all other things will damage the human brain as long as

they enter it. For example, you Earth people can manage photons, electromagnetic field, ultrasonic waves and X-ray. But all of them will damage the brain if they enter deep into it, killing the person. Why would you record anything by killing people? Aside from recording, installing mind into body backup also needs artificial field, and nothing else can replace it.

"You need to first decipher the essence of field on Earth, then develop a technology for artificial field scanning. While controlled by computer program, it can be called artificial information field. It is the artificial information field which records consciousness deep in the brain and install it to the new brain. Designing the artificial field control software needs many genius mathematicians."

Norton added: "It is also important for you to know the direction of solving the problem. The core of a person is mind consciousness, a movement form of charged particles in the brain, essentially a kind of information. Mind consciousness activities can disrupt the surrounding space to make it into a wave form. This wave form of space moves at the speed of light, so it is crucial to record the space wave form and the brain charged particles' movement form. "The body is a vehicle for mind consciousness, which is relatively not important. You Earth people always think the body is more important and mind is less important, so you always think of healing the body, like inventing medicines to keep the body young or freezing the body for preservation. These methods can never help you to reach immortality. If you go the wrong direction, you'll never succeed."

Suldair commented impolitely: "Qian, you Earth people spend the most money on drugs, tobacco and alcohol, and secondly on weapons to kill each other. You Earth people think others who dedicate themselves to science research are either stupid or crazy. My analysis is that you Earth people will not have scientific advancement in the future, and you'll lose your progress instead, because all your true scientists are already dead. You don't have scientists now, you only have simple minded technicians as scientists.

"Other than war, you only know suppressing, bullying and deceiving each other. Decades later, you will fall back to the primitive age like a bunch of monkeys. Human body replicating technology has nothing to do with you Earth people, not because you aren't capable of doing it, but because nobody thinks about it,

forever.

"In conclusion, I have no expectation on how Qian would make any difference on Earth. People would think he's mentally ill when he returns to Earth. There's another feature of the Earth people: whenever some people do something, others always think of sabotaging it."

Norton said: "I have no expectation either. Immortality is not easy. Earth people have great inertia in their minds, they're conservative and always set up barriers to themselves. Should you Earth people ever believe in you, Qian, and put into action of all costs, you can be successful in decades of Earth time once you have artificial field scanning as a tool.

"Because immortality is realized just by recording mind consciousness through artificial field scanning. Once the consciousness is stored in computer, no matter how the body and brain die and perish, the computer can be easily maintained so the consciousness is never lost. Then people can wait, no matter how long it takes."

## Chapter 25 - New Humanoid Species on Guoker Planet

After visiting the cloning factory on Guoker Planet, Norton, Suldair, and Willie took me to a research center dedicated to developing new humanoid species. As Guoker people can manufacture their own bodies, they continually experiment with various unique and bizarre humanoid forms. Because they can transfer human consciousness from one brain to another body, it's easy for them to switch bodies to experience and live as new humanoid types.

This center was housed in an enormous building; the ceiling was so high and covered by something, making it unclear. Here, I encountered numerous unimaginable humanoid species.

One was a shiny black metallic woman whose skin was unusually cold and elastic. Her body was heavy, providing a unique sensation during intimacy. The friction inside her body felt like rubbing against fine sand, delivering a peculiarly satisfying feeling. However, engaging with her was physically taxing and left a lasting impression on me.

Other metallic humanoids produced sensations as if many tiny needles were pricking your skin, and some emitted slight electrical currents. I saw many types of metallic humanoids—silver, lead-gray, and others with a mercury-like appearance. Some appeared metallic but felt different to the touch. Many had parts of their skin that transitioned smoothly from metallic to flesh.

Their faces and eyes were flat, with no indentations, and their black pupils resembled the uppercase letter "H". When they looked at you, the black stripes moved up and down or side to side, creating an oppressive and terrifying feeling.



I also witnessed several lean women with green skin practicing high jumps. Their jumping ability was astonishing; they would squat on the ground like frogs and then spring up rapidly, reaching heights many times their own stature. Norton approached and spoke with them briefly, after which one of them stormed towards me with the fierceness of a boxer accepting a challenge. As she came closer, I could see that she was about one meter tall, completely naked. Her skin was a pale green on the front and a deep, rich green on her back, darker than that of any frog, with her armpits and groin area being a very light green, almost white. The colors on her body transitioned smoothly and naturally.

Her entire body was extremely smooth and shiny, like a meticulously polished piece of jade. She was exceedingly lean; apart from her head, the thickest part of her body was no wider than my arm. Her waist was extremely slender, her breasts long and thin, and the crease of her groin was hidden between her legs, completely invisible when she stood.

Kevin cautioned me that this woman belonged to a species capable of disassembling their body and that she possessed a very high energy level. He

advised me to be cautious.

As this lean woman neared me, she suddenly sprung up like a coiled spring, her legs wrapping around my waist as she slid her body down. When my penis entered her, it was immediately gripped by an overwhelming force. At the same time, her arms and legs locked my body tightly, and I felt meat tubes penetrating my urethra and anus.

She opened her mouth wide, and meat tubes from her mouth extended into my body, filling me with a strong, pungent odor that was difficult to endure. However, I was immobilized by her grip, unable to move. I had encountered this situation several times before, but this time was different as the meat tubes in her lower body snapped off inside my urethra and anus, leaving fragments inside me. Subsequently, her body shrank and started to enter my body from my mouth, making me feel as though I was swallowing live eels or catfish.

Normally, I could gradually become accustomed to the smell and even start to like it, as women from the Guoker galaxy are adept at using their body odor to control men. However, this time, the pungent odor grew increasingly intense, and my willpower was almost entirely consumed by it, leaving me unable to resist as her body entered mine. Eventually, her entire body moved inside me and began sliding towards my lower body. The segments of meat tubes left in my anus and urethra caused immense pressure in my abdomen and urethra, providing a profound sense of pleasure.

At that moment, my only thought was that the meat tubes must not slip out. If they did, the pressure would dissipate, and the extraordinary pleasure would vanish. Yet I was powerless to prevent it. The pressure in my abdomen, accompanied by intense pleasure, was unfortunately short-lived as the meat tubes eventually fell from my anus and landed on the ground. Her disassembled body, resembling green leeches, spewed from my anus along with a yellow, sticky fluid. The meat tubes from my urethra also fell out, accompanied by a similar fluid and small, soft spheres, culminating in an extreme climax. It felt as if an extremely silky substance was passing through my urethra and anus, and I was utterly powerless to stop it.

The green, leech-like pieces on the ground, curved at both ends, were dark green on the back and white on the belly, coated in a pale yellow sticky fluid. Gradually, they merged back into their original human form and stood up,

leaving a large, glistening puddle of yellow fluid on the ground.

Here's the revised version of your translation, adjusted for natural English expression while staying true to the original content and style:

Then, a pink-skinned woman approached, her body glistening like a piece of translucent pink jade. As we embraced, she rubbed her body against mine with force. As a result, her body heated up and softened, eventually melting and entering my body through my mouth.

Inside, it felt as though countless tiny hands were gently caressing me, eliciting a unique sensation of pleasure. Later, a considerable amount of sticky pink liquid began to flow from my urethra and anus. This liquid was so viscous that it stretched into long pink threads before finally gathering on the ground and reforming into the woman's original shape.

Other encounters involved women who could disintegrate into minuscule droplets, seeping out like sweat from the skin of my lower body. These droplets would fall to the ground and then slowly reassemble into their original form. I also met several women with high energy levels who leaped towards me like frogs, clamping their legs around my waist or head. When they gripped my waist, they would gradually slide their bodies down so that my penis entered them. In most cases, they clamped their legs around my head, and the flesh of their lower body would suddenly split open, forming a triangular cavity with a main meat tube at the apex.

Their flesh would quickly envelop my face tightly. Unlike Earth women who focus on the male penis, their interest lay in the inner cavities of a man's body. Perhaps they assumed my internal anatomy was similar to that of Guoker men—a simple cavity.

Usually, I only saw flashes of crimson, purple-red, or glossy black before my face was covered, leaving me unable to see or breathe. Sometimes, their groin flesh sparkled with blue or other colored specks, reminiscent of stars twinkling in a dark sky.

Guoker men typically utilize GMW technology to remotely supply their blood with oxygen, reducing their reliance on lungs except for vocalization. They are unconcerned about their faces being covered. However, the women who engaged with me did not realize that, as an Earthling, I constantly need to

breathe. Often, I had to forcibly pry open a gap in the flesh covering my face just to breathe. Over time, on their planet, I noticed I suffered no discomfort from being suffocated repeatedly—perhaps they had learned to supply me remotely with oxygen through GMW, making the situation more bearable for me. Once these women securely locked onto my head, their groin meat tubes would aggressively and swiftly extend into my mouth, forcefully traveling down to my stomach. Initially, the sensation was nauseating, but they would then eject a viscous liquid that significantly alleviated the discomfort. As the meat tubes reached my intestines, they would expel even more of this sticky substance. Being quite small, they often required additional liquid from GMW, as their bodies could not contain much. The vast amount of liquid they could produce was several times their body weight, creating intense pressure in my abdomen and a profound sense of pleasure that radiated throughout my body.

Eventually, I lost control over my anus, and the sticky liquid would uncontrollably squirt out, feeling incredibly silky. No matter how hard I tried, I couldn't stop the flow. Sometimes, the viscous liquid would also shoot out from my urethra. The combined sensation from both areas would bring me to an intense climax.

As their meat pipes entered through my mouth and exited my anus, they would tighten and harden, becoming probing tentacles that searched my lower body. When they found my penis, they would instantly wrap around and burrow inside. The head of these tentacles would violently shake, often causing pain and injury. If a tentacle successfully penetrated, the ones wrapped around the outside would constrict tightly while those inside would expand, creating a brutal squeezing and pulling motion that often left my urethra bleeding and in pain. Even if there were no injuries, the aftermath always felt like a burning sensation. The tentacles would eject a hot, spicy liquid inside me, initially masking the pain but leaving lingering discomfort.

We visited the New Humanoid Species Center several times and observed various hybrid species that were part human, part animal. Some resembled a combination of humans with snakes, eels, or fish, while others looked more like insects, snails, octopuses, or leeches. Some individuals looked like jelly or jade, and others were covered in thick, shiny fur—an exotic array!

Norton explained, "Many of these species are eventually phased out, and only



a few have gained popularity within the Guoker System. The main challenge in developing new species is ensuring a harmonious alignment between their cognitive functions and physical forms. We conduct numerous experiments and also utilize supercomputers for simulations."

Despite the vast differences in appearance, size, and weight among Guoker women, most share a common feature: numerous meat pipes concealed within their groins. These pipes can extend rapidly and retract just as quickly, and it's typical for them to discharge a sticky liquid several times their body weight.

They possess a primary pipe, their main instrument for assaulting men, and they handle it with ease. Given that their bodies are self-designed, it seems that storing meat pipes in the groin is a trend within the Guoker System. These pipes vary greatly in size—some are thicker than my own body, while others are as thin as threads. They come in various colors: purple-red, dark red, pink, light cyan, black, white, and transparent, some even bearing patterns reminiscent of venomous snakes, which can be quite startling. Most are glossy and slick, some glow in the dark, others are covered in bristly barbs, and a few even conduct electricity.

Once, I endured an assault by one of these barbed meat pipes. Before the penetration, my body was filled with a lubricant resembling jelly or butter, making the insertion relatively smooth. However, the extraction was agonizing, leaving me in a cold sweat as my intestines felt as if they were on fire, and I collapsed, unable to stand, as blood trailed out.

Guoker women, regardless of their size, exuded an overwhelming physical strength, operating like high-powered engines. Their fierceness and abnormal endurance during intercourse, with its rapid and relentless pace, were too much for me to handle. The sight of them lined up, gripping their meat pipes eagerly as they faced me, triggered an instinctive fear.

Norton had warned me during my first encounter to only allow one person's meat pipe to enter my body and to quickly cover my mouth or anus to prevent others from doing the same. I ignored his warning and paid the price. Once, I faced four of them; as they extended their meat pipes towards me, one targeted my anus and another my mouth. Initially, it seemed manageable, but as they

began to pull in opposite directions, the internal agony was like my organs were being torn apart, nearly unbearable.

Entering through my mouth brought a potent, nauseating stench, while entering through my anus pushed feces towards my mouth, equally revolting. The moments of insertion and withdrawal were the most distressing, with the fear heightened when their meat pipes occasionally pierced through my intestines and protruded from my abdomen. The extraction was excruciating.

When first penetrated, I pleaded with them to slow down, and sometimes they complied. However, once they entered a state of intense excitement, evident when they opened their mouths and closed their eyes, no amount of pleading, crying, or moaning made any difference. They showed no regard for my suffering, continuing their frenzied motions without concern for my well-being. They had no empathy for the weak; when I was at my limit, curling up and groaning, they only seemed exhilarated, completely indifferent to my pain.

Their appearance alone—dissolute, audacious, wild, and fierce—could be intimidating, and none showed signs of kindness or sadness. Immortal and fearless of death, they had no respect or appreciation for life. Unburdened by work, family responsibilities, or societal norms, and free from any legal, familial, or marital constraints, they behaved recklessly.

Their only approach to strangers was brutal: "To fuck you to death!" Without the protection of Norton and the GMW, I might have actually been killed. They seemed more like heartless animals than sentient beings. Facing several of them as they simultaneously penetrated me with their meat pipes was both terrifying and despairing.

What Norton's team found most distressing was the aftermath of my encounters with Guoker women. They would heal my physical injuries with artificial field scanning and either delete or alter my painful memories. Consequently, each time I faced another sexual encounter, my memories were pleasantly distorted, reducing my fear. Only in moments of extreme pain did I realize the true agony of the experience.

Expecting sexual interaction with a Guoker woman often started with a fleeting moment of pleasure, swiftly followed by intolerable pain, leading me to wish fervently for it to end or to lose consciousness, only to wake up relieved that it

was finally over.

Whenever I complained about the Guoker women and these new species, Norton's team would invariably criticize Earthlings for having fragile bodies, showing no intention of sparing me from these sexual encounters. They pointed out that the Guoker System housed many types of women, and that I had only encountered a few. They insisted I engage sexually with each of the more typical and representative species to collect necessary data.

Eventually, Norton presented a three-dimensional hologram and asked me to choose a species.

I selected a woman whose body resembled jelly but bore a human-like figure, quiet and beautiful in appearance. I assumed she wouldn't be too troublesome. However, meeting her in person differed from the holographic image. Her body was translucent, resembling white jade or a snail's, with a vaguely visible black interior.

She stood naked on a pristine, finely crafted bed. Under their orders, I approached and she embraced me. Her body was extremely soft and chillingly cold, giving me goosebumps as if I were being embraced by a giant leech.

She crawled up my body like a leech and eventually detached from the bed, winding around me. As she maneuvered over my shoulder to my back, her groin reached my mouth and suddenly burst open, revealing a horrifying array of shiny black tentacles.

She was boneless and exceedingly pliable, gradually engulfing me completely, starting from my head. As she consumed me, I watched through a video feed provided by GIW customer service. I appeared to morph into a larger version of her. I touched myself, feeling as though I were touching a woman's body, complete with breasts and a vagina, but it felt like touching a real human woman, not the gel-like substance from before.

Later, she injected a substance like molten butter into my mouth. It was slick and swiftly passed through my stomach to my intestines. I felt an uncontrollable urge to defecate. Thinking about the cleanliness of the place, I tried desperately to hold it in, lying down in hopes of gaining control. Despite my efforts, I was unable to contain it and ended up soiling extensively. Though I couldn't see clearly from within her body, the GIW footage showed the extent of the mess. At the moment we separated, I glimpsed the disaster we had made of the bed.

Shortly afterward, GMW teleported me back to Willie's residence. I felt deeply embarrassed, and my mind even wandered to the idea of inventing something akin to a diaper for such situations.

## Chapter 26 - Segregation Policy on Guoker Planet

Norton, Suldaire, and Willie once took me to a peculiar space, still within their home planet, but markedly different. It was a dimly lit area where the sky perpetually bore the hue of a cloudy, gray day.

Kevin explained, "This is actually an illusion. Both GMW and GIW create this illusion in anyone who enters this area. It serves as a warning that this place harbors individuals with criminal tendencies."

The Guokers do not rely on morality or law to curb crime; instead, they use the instant teleportation capability of GMW. For instance, if someone attempts murder, the highly intelligent network detects the threat and instantly teleports the individuals apart, thwarting the crime. However, some criminals employ deceit to commit sexual assaults. Once physical contact is made, the entanglement of their organs makes it impossible for the network to separate them.

Moreover, some criminals possess advanced techniques to block, disrupt, or deceive GMW. They might inflict pain while making the victim appear outwardly pleased, or inject toxins that cause severe pain after a delay, thus fooling GMW. Nevertheless, the sophisticated systems of GMW and GIW eventually evaluate these criminals' actions comprehensively. Persistent offenders causing significant harm are relocated to specialized zones. Those who refuse to stay within these areas and evade to other regions end up blacklisted, losing access to network services, which severely restricts their capabilities and makes further crimes nearly impossible."

"This space you've entered," Kevin continued, "is a hub for venomous women known for their aggressive tendencies towards men. They collaborate, sharing research on various toxins, continually innovating from generation to generation. Their expertise in utilizing these poisons is unparalleled, and they thrive on their craft."

As we ventured into the area, Norton and his team soon identified a target and pushed me forward as bait, while they hid. Approaching the woman, I observed her child-like features; her body and face were exquisitely delicate, and she was dressed in a tight T-shirt paired with a shimmering, metallic-string miniskirt.

Her skin was a pale pink tinged with dark cyan, and her hair, glossy and black, fell smoothly like rubber tubes. Clearly, she belonged to the more docile kind.

On our Planet, there are two predominant female physiques. The first is the "smooth kind," characterized by an extremely delicate and symmetrical body, smooth and naturally falling hair, long, slender breasts, and neatly arranged, smooth, downward-hanging groin tubes in vibrant, pure colors. The woman I encountered belonged to this type.

The other style is the "brutal kind," marked by small hands and feet, a very slim waist contrasted with a voluptuous figure. Their breasts are short and large, resembling two big spheres, and their hips are equally ample. Their hair explodes in wild disarray. The tubes from their lower body are tangled and chaotic, resembling wildly dancing snakes, and their multicolored patterns are reminiscent of Earth's cobras and other venomous snakes, striking fear at a glance.

This woman walked expressionlessly until she saw me, her eyes flashing a mischievous glint, perhaps intrigued by my large and unique appearance. Guokerian women have a pronounced predilection for sexually assaulting men, especially those who look unusual, and they rarely pass up such an opportunity. However, she suddenly ran away—had I misunderstood her intentions? I later realized that her interest was indeed sexual, but her flight was not to find a secluded place for an encounter. In this peculiar zone, these women, once they fixate on a man, might initiate an assault right on the street, oblivious to onlookers. They can even request GMW and GIW to erect a virtual barrier around them, rendering them invisible to others.

Norton later explained that her quick departure was to squat down and concentrate, channeling the toxins in her body into the main tube in her groin. She might also have been requesting a remote toxin refill from GMW. She then approached me again, feigning nonchalance.

By Earth standards, she was strikingly beautiful with an exceptionally fine face. She styled herself to appear vulnerable and endearingly cute, but her large eyes conveyed a cold, hidden ferocity, reminiscent of the intense gaze shared between two expert duelists in a film. Her gaze was sharp and resolute, whereas I felt timid and frightened. On Earth, the thoughts surrounding a first

sexual encounter typically focus on mutual pleasure. However, on Guoker, the intent is often to inflict torture and pain, mixing agony with pleasure—an aspect I had already learned from multiple harsh encounters, particularly with women who harbored a penchant for aggression and abuse.

Just as we were about to pass each other, she made her move. She crouched suddenly, then sprang into the air like a frog, her virtual clothes vanishing instantly. Her body, gleaming like white jade, hurtled toward me. The main tube from her groin shot out at lightning speed, tracing a radiant arc through the air, and swiftly expelled a stream of transparent liquid that hit my abdomen and the base of my penis. I shuddered, my head spinning as darkness encroached my vision, and a searing liquid quickly permeated my belly and groin.

I suspect the fluid she expelled was a type of neural toxin designed to prevent my penis from becoming erect, to short-circuit my brain, and temporarily impair my ability to think and control my body. On this planet, men can instantly request help from GMW if they sense that a woman may be prone to aggressive sexual behavior, thwarting any potential assault. To be successful, these women need to act not only quickly but also skillfully employ toxins, akin to cowboys who must draw their guns swiftly and shoot accurately to prevail.

Her sudden toxin spray aims to incapacitate the man's mental faculties, causing him to forget to summon GMW for assistance and struggle to control his own movements. This disorientation allows the woman to easily insert her meat pipe into the man as a next step. After releasing the toxin, their actions slow down to prolong the torment. They rapidly insert their meat pipe into the man, making it difficult for him to call for GMW assistance once entangled, as their bodies are intertwined, and only a sophisticated, remotely initiated program might separate them.

This toxin is potent; I experienced its effects several times. Once, when they targeted my penis with the toxin, I instinctively dodged, but my right thigh was hit, rendering it instantly powerless. After striking me with the toxin, she leapt up, clamping my neck between her legs at lightning speed. Her groin clamped over my face, and several meat pipes quickly forced their way into my mouth. It seemed her interest wasn't in my penis, but rather in exploiting the cavities within my body. All I could see was a flash of shiny black before my vision was

obscured and I was unable to breathe. Desperately, I pried open a gap between her flesh with my hands to draw breath.

Then, dozens of her meat pipes wrapped around my head, aggressively extending into my mouth and down my throat into my stomach.

The revulsion was overwhelming, and I couldn't stop myself from retching. Her meat pipes then secreted a viscous liquid that significantly alleviated my nausea. This time, once her tentacles penetrated my abdomen, she slowed her movements, allowing her meat pipes to wander, twitch, and rub inside me leisurely.

I later felt an increased secretion of the sticky liquid in my intestines. The volume of liquid created intense pressure but also a profound sense of pleasure that spread from my abdomen throughout my body.

They can request GMW to instantaneously transfer large quantities of this liquid into their bodies from afar, enabling them to eject several times their body weight in fluid.

The pressure from this liquid was immense, eventually overwhelming my ability to control it, and it began to seep out, running down my legs.

One of her meat pipes followed the flow of the liquid, emerging from my anus and winding around my abdomen and thighs. When it touched my penis, it quickly coiled around it and then proceeded to invade my urethra.

My penis was in a flaccid state, allowing her meat pipe to easily penetrate and gradually extend along my urethra, seemingly reaching all the way to my bladder. Inside my bladder, it roamed freely, sucking vigorously like a straw.

While its passage through my intestines was less noticeable, the movement through my urethra was distinctly perceptible. Although I had experienced multiple intrusions into my urethra by their women's meat pipes, this was the first time one had reached my bladder.

Then, she began her mischief. She released venom into my bladder causing my penis to swell abruptly. The meat pipes around it tightened forcefully while the one inside my urethra hardened and began to vibrate rhythmically. This combination of constriction and vibration delivered an intense mix of pleasure and pain.

Subsequently, she injected more venom into my intestines and stomach, triggering a variety of hallucinations. I envisioned numerous tiny, naked



mermaids, legless with tadpole-like tails, swimming in through my mouth and exiting through my anus.

Eventually, it seemed she also reached a climax, rhythmically ejecting large amounts of sticky fluid into my bladder before slowly withdrawing from my urethra.

I felt tremendous pressure in my bladder. After her tentacle retracted, a pale yellow fluid sprayed from my penis. Eventually, my penis softened, but the sticky fluid continued to drip out for an extended period, some of it running down my legs where I could see streaks of blood, though surprisingly, I felt no pain. Another of her meat pipes retracted into my anus, leaving a trail of sticky fluid down my legs.

Later, she slowly withdrew several meat pipes from my mouth. After the sexual encounter ended, she landed gracefully on the ground and departed leisurely. Exhausted, I was coated in a pale yellow viscous fluid, much of which had pooled on the ground, creating a filthy scene. My body felt weak and powerless, my urethra burned painfully, and the colors of my surroundings seemed to shift dramatically. Everything appeared covered in a murky yellow haze, and my vision was blurry.

I blinked hard, trying to restore clarity to my sight, but to no avail. I attempted to walk towards Norton, but it felt as if I were stepping on cotton; I couldn't control my balance and was unable to walk without their assistance.

## Chapter 27 - Money on Guoker Planet

Once, Willie, Norton, Suldair, and I visited a place dubbed as an entertainment venue. Upon entering, I noticed Willie staring at a wall which promptly displayed Guoker text; the text vanished as soon as she moved away.

"What are you looking at?" I asked Willie curiously.

"I'm checking my wealth credits on GIW," she replied.

"Wealth credits? What's that?"

"It's what you Earthlings call 'money.' It's like checking your bank balance," Willie explained.

I was puzzled. "Ah! I'm surprised. With Guoker Planet being so advanced, why do you still need money? If you can have anything you want, why the need for money?"

Norton chimed in, "Although our technology surpasses Earth's and what you need is either trivial or easily accessible to us, we Guokers have our own needs. These might include requiring services from others or accessing specific information. Where there's demand, there's trade, and where there's trade, there's money. Thus, money is indispensable."

"Money also helps in organizing the division of labor in society. Even civilizations more advanced than ours still use money," added Suldair.

Willie continued, "On Guoker Planet, money is virtual; we don't use physical currency like Earth's cash. Our money is merely a number on GIW. Our earnings and expenditures are automatically tracked by GIW, which manages our transactions. You don't carry cash, and nobody sees the money; it exists only as a digital figure on GIW. We can also access our wealth credits through our brain's direct link to GIW. Sometimes, to avoid hassle, we use external computers."

I was still confused. "For instance, if I work for a boss on Earth and dig a hole..."

Suldair burst into laughter. "Ho-ho-ho! Brother Qian, why do you always end up digging holes?"

"It's not that I enjoy it," I clarified. "I often dig mud on Earth to catch ricefield eels, so I end up digging a lot. For instance, if I dig a hole for a boss on Earth, he pays me in cash. How would that work on Guoker Planet if there's no

physical money?"

"That's easy!" Willie exclaimed. "You simply log onto GIW, and when your boss pays you, you can see your wealth credits increase. If your brain were linked to GIW like ours, you'd know immediately."

"But, Brother Qian, you're an Earthling. Although you can link to our GIW, you're not familiar with it and lack a GIW identity. Thus, you can't properly receive wealth credits, which complicates things more than they would be on Earth."

"So, how do Guokers make money?"

"On Guoker Planet," Norton explained, "everyone regularly receives a fixed amount of wealth credits, sufficient for daily life. However, earning extra money is challenging. Nearly all financial activities rely on GMW and GIW. We belong to network protocol tribes formed through GIW. Willie, Suldair, and I are members of the 'Studying Earthlings' tribe. We continuously research and study Earthlings, which gives us some authority on Earth-related matters. This research also helps us earn wealth credits. We plan to build a physical structure to serve as a research base and exhibition center for Earth-related items. Once completed, Willie, Suldair, and I will earn significant wealth credits, and our virtual address on GIW will allow other Guoker people to visit and learn virtually. There will be much more people visiting virtually than actually. If more people come to visit in the future, we can continue to gain wealth."

"We can start building now. Brother Qian, you can see how we make money by constructing buildings. We'll head back to Willie's place to begin our work," we decided. Upon arriving at Willie's home via the GMW, everyone booted up their virtual computers to start.

I was puzzled. "You don't visit the construction site? How can you manage everything just from your computers?"

Willie responded elegantly, flipping her left hand palm up, "Simply by operating through the GIW, we can complete the building. Afterwards, we'll all go and check it out."

Norton explained, "First, we access the 'Guoker Biology Research Protocol Tribe'. We've already submitted and had our report approved that discusses the importance of studying Earthlings. Look, by building this 'Earth People Research Institute', we can gain a significant amount of wealth credits."

"Now, I'm logged into the 'Guoker House Manufacturing Protocol Tribe'," said

Suldair. "We give them certain wealth credits, and they help us build. Right now, they need the structural blueprints from us, which can take a long time to prepare."

"There are plenty of free, ready-made blueprints on the GIW," Willie interjected.

"I'll search for them."

Shortly, Willie announced she had found the blueprints.

"How long will the 'Guoker House Manufacturing Protocol Tribe' take to build this house?" I asked.

"Just a moment, literally a few seconds by Earth standards," Norton replied.

"On Guoker Planet, building houses and manufacturing products are instantaneous. The actual construction doesn't take long; it's the design that takes time."

"Why so fast?" I wondered.

Norton clarified, "The 'Guoker House Manufacturing Protocol Tribe' uses the GIW to construct buildings. The GMW can perform high-speed remote cutting, moving, cold welding, and assembly, all under automated computer control. Even the tribe members don't go to the site; they operate remotely via the GIW."

A square on Willie's virtual computer quickly expanded outwards, and with her hands mimicking the expansion, she exclaimed, "The house is built!"

We quickly visited the newly constructed house via GMW. It was impressive, substantial, and decidedly real, not virtual.

Touching the smooth walls, Norton remarked, "These are cut from mountain rock by the GMW, not synthetically produced, preserving the natural patterns of the stone. I find these patterns stunningly beautiful."

"By building this house, you can earn a lot of money, right?" I asked them.

"Yes, our wealth credits have increased considerably," Suldair confirmed. "And as this building serves its purpose, we'll continue to earn more."

Norton added, "If the building becomes obsolete, it might be demolished, and we would stop receiving future credits. Under certain circumstances on Guoker Planet, buildings harmful to people or the environment might even lead to a deduction of the builder's wealth credits."

Seeing their ease at constructing the building, I was still confused, "It seems

quite easy to make money this way. Why do you say it's difficult?"

"The main issue is gaining approval for your proposals and ensuring they are responded to," explained Norton. "Also, you need to join a protocol tribe and rely on an organization, as it's hard for individuals to earn money on their own." Willie added, "Individuals can still provide services, engage in scientific research, or create cultural and artistic works to earn money. Alternatively, you can convert your sexual activities with a partner into digital data and sell it on the GIW."

I asked, "If Guokers don't earn money, how do they manage?"

Willie replied, "Ah, that's actually not a concern. We regularly receive wealth credits, ensuring our basic needs are met. However, if you desire a more vibrant life, filled with happiness, novel experiences, and exciting games, then you need to strive for additional wealth credits. In Guoker society, many essentials like nutrition supplements, travel, housing, most games and pets, medical treatments, health maintenance, and even body modifications are provided free of charge."

Curious, I questioned, "If I simply wait for my regular wealth credits and save them, could I eventually become very wealthy?"

Suldair responded, "That's a rather passive approach. On Guoker Planet, such behavior might label you as lazy, Brother Qian. If you neither earn nor spend wealth credits over a long period, you might lose some of them. There's an algorithm that easily detects such behavior, and our society doesn't really welcome laziness. On our Planet, wealth equates to power. Those who accumulate wealth credits have the ability to influence others' actions, similar to holding power. Simply put, being wealthy means you're a leader and possess significant influence. Thus, money is even more crucial on Guoker Planet than on Earth."

Norton added, "Many of our goods are free, and as you've seen, we own very few possessions. Unlike Earth, where money is made through production, that model doesn't apply here. Individuals must affiliate with organizations to make significant money, as it's hard for them to compete against powerful groups. These strong organizations provide high-quality goods and services for free, making competition nearly impossible. Only customized products or services can be offered by individuals. Particularly, organizations that control the GMW,

GIW, and advanced algorithms can afford to provide high-quality, free products, information, and services on a large scale, which leaves little room for individuals to compete and diminishes their opportunities to earn money."

Resigned, I noted, "So, it seems I won't be able to take any Guoker currency back to Earth to show off."

"Exactly," Suldair confirmed, "as per Guoker regulations, you can't take anything back with you."

## Chapter 28 - The Leader of Guoker Planet

Once, Norton and I visited a Guoker biologist named Ivanson, who shared Norton's physique. Ivanson appeared mature, with sharp eyes and an intelligent demeanor. He was not only Norton's colleague but also more renowned and essentially their leader.

Upon meeting me, Ivanson extended a warm greeting: "Welcome, Brother Qian, from Earth. We, including Norton, Willie, and Suldair, are all members of the 'Studying Earth People Tribe' on the GIW. We often discuss Earthlings and look forward to exchanging ideas with you."

Curious, I asked, "How many countries exist on Guoker Planet?"

"There is only one country; the entire planet is unified under a single nation," Ivanson responded.

"And who is the supreme leader here on Guoker Planet?"

"We don't have a supreme leader," he replied.

"You don't have a supreme leader? That's hard to imagine. Even the underworld on Earth has its bosses. When I first stepped onto Guoker, I half-expected some high official might welcome me. No wonder there was none."

Ivanson clarified, "Strictly speaking, our supreme leader is virtual, residing on the Global Information Web as the 'Union of GIW Protocol Algorithms.' I lead the Guoker Biology Research Tribe, so my authority is specifically in biological research. Our leadership is essentially an agreed-upon set of algorithms on the GIW, continuously evolving and adapting. These are not individuals but a form of artificial intelligence developed collaboratively by many people across different locations and times. In contrast, Earth's leaders are actual individuals, correct?"

I explained, "Earth's leadership structure is pyramid-shaped. Many countries are led by a president or chairman. Below them are governors, followed by county heads, then mayors or village heads, down to the ordinary citizens."

Norton added, "Our entire planet is one country, and actually, Guoker is part of a planetary system that includes several dozen colonized planets, all governed by Guoker. Essentially, the Guoker system itself is a nation, without other countries within this system. Our highest authority is the GIW Algorithm Protocol

Union, followed by tribe leaders on the GIW, and then the ordinary citizens."

Suldair chimed in, "I believe the real power lies with those controlling the GMW. Think about it: everything we do depends on GMW, which essentially controls the entirety of Guoker from behind the scenes."

Willie offered a different perspective, "In my view, it's the 'Pricing Algorithm Tribe Union' that holds more power. They determine how much wealth credits we earn for our actions, which, I believe, makes them more influential than those controlling the GMW."

Norton concluded, "Determining fair compensation for actions taken by the myriad of individuals on our planet, given the complexity and scale, is not something one person can manage. That's why the Information Network Algorithm Union was created as the first of its kind, establishing fair prices through cooperation and compromise. The 'Total Algorithm Union' that oversees all algorithm unions on the GIW effectively serves as the supreme leadership of Guoker Planet."

Suldair said: "Once I suspected that the Pricing Algorithm Union had miscalculated my wealth credits. I warned them, and threatened to report them to the GIW Supervision Union if they ignored me. They promptly apologized and adjusted my wealth credits. They didn't seem as powerful as I had thought." He continued, pondering, "Perhaps those tribe unions that directly issue wealth credits are even more influential."

I expressed my confusion: "So it seems unclear who the supreme leader on Guoker Planet really is. Your leaders are merely algorithms within computers and networks; they aren't real people. How can you be content being governed by these virtual leaders? Your planet is so advanced; why would you accept a virtual leader?"

Ivanson explained, "The evolution of our virtual leaders was gradual, not decided in a single meeting. As the GIW and GMW developed, it became nearly impossible for individuals to accumulate wealth independently; they relied heavily on these systems. The GIW and GMW solve almost all our daily and economic problems, making the emergence of virtual leaders an inevitable outcome."

Ivanson then activated a virtual display, which illustrated numerous war scenes that seemed to hail from an era of cold weapons.



"Reflecting on our history, Guoker Planet once had many countries, much like Earth, and they often waged wars over resources and material wealth," Ivanson narrated. "Once the GIW and GMW were established, resources and material wealth became insignificant, practically free. With no need to fight over resources and with currency fully digitized, nations lost their power to issue money and thus their influence."

He added, "The GMW enables instantaneous global travel, diminishing the need for national borders that only hinder mobility and societal development. With the GMW also capable of preventing crimes anytime and anywhere, the traditional roles of nations—defending against invasions, fighting crime, and maintaining order—became obsolete. Eventually, nations on Guoker Planet faded away. As nations disappeared, so did national leaders, replaced gradually by the GIW Algorithm Protocol Union, which had emerged even before the dissolution of nations."

Curious, I ventured, "I might have a naive question, but don't laugh—how difficult is it for a Guoker to become a leader, or a tribe leader, as you call it?"

"It's quite challenging," Ivanson replied. "Firstly, you must choose a tribe that aligns with your expertise. For instance, if you're skilled in biology, you might join the 'Guoker Biology Research Tribe.' You'd regularly share your insights on the GIW, actively participate in various affairs, and after a long period, if your contributions significantly surpass those of the current leader—as measured by precise algorithms—and with the tribe's consent, you might replace them. However, leaders are not frequently replaced, and given our immortality, aspiring to be a leader requires immense patience."

Intrigued, I asked, "Could someone expedite their leadership by purchasing it, assuming they had sufficient wealth to sway tribe members?"

Suldair burst into laughter: "Ha-ha! That's a very Earthly approach—always excelling in bribery!"

Norton chimed in, "Buying leadership on Guoker Planet is highly improbable. Our basic needs are free, so there's minimal demand for money. Additionally, the GIW Supervision Union would quickly detect and thwart any attempts at bribery, making it nearly impossible to buy a leadership position."

"Ivanson, with the advent of the Internet on Earth, similar to our GIW, if

Earthlings can decipher the essence of the field, you can establish a GMW. With GMW, Earthlings could instantly appear anywhere in the world. Eventually, nations will fade, and the Earth will unite as a single country," Ivanson explained. "Your earthly leaders will gradually be replaced by virtual leaders on the Internet. This is a trend in the evolution of universal civilizations—no advanced civilization can avoid this. The governance by virtual leaders on the Internet is inevitable for Earthlings; it just depends on how quickly you decipher the essence of the field."

"So, who is the most powerful on your planet?" I asked.

"The virtual leaders on the GIW are essentially artificially created intelligences. They are algorithms that control and dominate our planet. The real power lies with mathematicians—the creators and holders of these algorithms. They undeniably control our planet," Ivanson stated.

"What about physicists? Isn't physics important?" I queried.

"Physics is crucial as it forms the foundation of all sciences. However, at a certain point, physics naturally concludes its development. Once a civilization recognizes that the universe is composed of matter and the space surrounding it, with no third entity existing alongside, any further understanding becomes merely an observer's description of the motion of matter in space or the space around matter. That marks the end of physics; it expands no further than this plane, occasionally requiring minor corrections. But mathematics has no endpoint. In some respects, physics is merely a branch of mathematics, specifically one that describes motion," Ivanson responded.

"Mathematicians can be quite daunting. They form exclusive circles and control key resources. If you want to join their circle, you must decipher the entry codes they've established—these are various algorithms. Some of these algorithms are artificially designed by them, while others are naturally occurring but discovered by humans. Cracking these algorithms is incredibly challenging, and many geniuses struggle to gain access."

## Chapter 29 - Virtual Tours

Once at Willie's place, I asked her, "Why do I get the feeling that you Guoker people share a trait of being laid-back and unhurried in everything you do?"

"Guoker life is primarily about enjoyment," Willie replied, turning on the bed. "Ordinary people aren't allowed to work, be it physical or mental, because they would only complicate things. We rely entirely on the GMW and GIW, both of which are virtual networks operated by artificial intelligence that has evolved over thousands of years and is far superior to any human capability. Only those with special skills are permitted to work, and even then, work is a minority activity and takes up only a fraction of the time compared to leisure. If your Earth's technology were advanced enough, you'd live similarly."

"For most ordinary Guokers like myself, since the GMW automatically provides our bodies with energy and nutrition under computer control, we don't need to worry about food and drink like Earthlings do. Our clothes are virtual, created remotely by the GIW as holographic images that integrate with our bodies—some even grow directly from our bodies. Thus, we don't have to think about clothing like you do."

"We have no parents, no siblings, and we don't worry about illness or death. While Earthlings chase wealth and power, we pursue sensations and experiences. Our lives are filled with play; playing is everything to us, as it allows us to gain more experiences."

"Oh, I see. What do you usually play? Where do you go to play? What do you play with?" I asked.

"Oh, there are many ways to play. I've taken you to a few places; we often go on virtual tours..." Willie pondered, then suddenly leapt out of bed and said, "Brother Qian, let's go on a virtual tour now."

"Are we leaving now?" I stood up and walked toward the door.

"No need to go anywhere; we can take a virtual tour right here," Willie said, pulling my arms and nestling her head against my chest. "I'll start it now."

Willie waved her hand through the air, and a white mist arose, quickly transforming into a large, three-dimensional hologram. This was created remotely by their GMW and GIW.

The hologram displayed towering trees amid an expansive grassland. Guoker script floated overhead, and the GIW customer service translated it as "Savage Plains."

"We'll soon gear up, choose mounts and weapons, and maybe even servants and pets—though I think we'll skip the pets. We're going back to the savage era, understand?" Willie explained.

"Um, I understand," I replied, though I was rather bewildered.

"Alright, our virtual tour officially begins now," Willie announced, waving her hand through the air again. Suddenly, the scenery around us shifted dramatically, and Willie and I were integrated into the virtual image.

We stood on the savage plains, appearing as a primitive couple adorned only with leaves and flower garlands. Later, we reached an area teeming with animals where we chose mounts resembling a cross between lions and horses. Elsewhere, Willie and I equipped ourselves with bows and curved swords.

Initially reluctant about pets, Willie changed her mind. We didn't take any servants; instead, we each chose a bird resembling a parrot, which flew ahead, accompanying us on our journey.

As we walked, we witnessed three people chasing another. Willie explained that they were bandits pursuing a merchant with intent to kill him. "We should help the merchant and fight the bandits," I suggested. However, Willie wanted us to hide. I questioned, "Wouldn't it be painful to lose the fight and be killed?"

"Not really," Willie replied. "It would simply mean the end of this virtual tour."

"Then why don't we intervene? The poor merchant is about to be killed."

"There's no why. Listen to me," Willie snapped suddenly, becoming authoritarian. "You only attack when I say so."

Later, we encountered an army. This time, Willie commanded us to attack. I hesitated, but she, brandishing her machete, had already charged forward. We fought valiantly, yet were struck by many arrows, each hit painfully noticeable. Just as we seemed on the verge of capture, we had no choice but to roll down a cliff. At the bottom, I criticized Willie's reckless commands, and she retorted that I was cowardly and foolish. Our argument escalated, and Willie, declaring she was done playing, waved her hand, changing our surroundings back to her home.

Willie spoke coquettishly, "Brother Qian, I called you foolish, but you're not upset, right? Shall we continue the virtual tour?"

"Sure, I'm not upset. This virtual tour is incredibly realistic and fun. I'd like to keep going."

"Alright, let's continue," Willie said, her flirtatious demeanor shifting abruptly.

"But this time, we'll travel separately. I don't want to travel with you anymore."

She swiped her hand in the air, and a fog reappeared, gradually forming a three-dimensional hologram. We re-entered the virtual tour scene.

This time, I had the freedom to choose. I opted for a 'Pink Peach Blossom Garden'. Why would Willie choose the violent 'Wild Lands'?

The 'Pink Peach Blossom Garden' seemed themed around love, perhaps even with sexual elements. As expected, the scene was filled with soft pink scarves floating from the sky, flanked by rows of peach trees. Enveloped in giant peach blossoms, tender female forms made enticing gestures. A voiceover said, "Resist temptation to successfully navigate through."

As I walked, the peach blossoms drew closer, allowing me to touch the bodies within, which felt incredibly smooth and emitted a heady, youthful fragrance, overwhelmingly seductive.

Why resist? Why leave this garden? Approaching the end, the peach blossoms nearly enveloped me, with many women reaching out their pink hands, caressing me. I longed to embrace one of them, willing to fulfill her desires. But suddenly, a heart-shaped balloon obstructed my embrace, flashing Guoker script that the Kevin translated: "Your beloved woman is calling you!"

My beloved woman? Willie? Was this another disruption? Indeed, it turned out to be Willie.

"You said you didn't want to travel with me anymore, didn't you?" I exclaimed.

"Ah, but I've changed my mind. Now, I want you as my mount, to ride everywhere—in the wilds, you'll be my steed; in the sea, my fish; in your Earth's car era, my sofa cushion; and in our flying saucer, the seat," she declared.

"I am a human, how can you just turn me into these bizarre things?" I protested. Willie confidently assured, "I can make it so you'll enjoy being my mount." With a gesture, she transformed me into a creature part lion, part horse.

Willie sat on me, and I immediately felt her bare skin against mine. So, this was

why she was confident I'd enjoy her riding. Her smooth skin and the contours of her body were undeniably stimulating. Together, we embarked on another virtual tour. Our adventures took us to primitive tribes, the depths of the ocean, and deep inside volcanoes with their fierce fires and surging red lava, among other extraordinary places. Later, our flying saucer journeyed to a warlike planet where we were shot down and captured. The locals dissected us, a process so vivid I could hear the slicing of our skin. With the help of a few alien allies, we managed to escape and start anew. However, our journey was repeatedly marred by Willie's reckless decisions, ending in a heated argument.

Still not satisfied, Willie invited Suldaire and Norton to join us at a dedicated virtual tour venue. We traveled there through the GMW. The venue was impressively tall and stylish, notable for its lack of doors, with many circles on the ground by the walls. People would step into a circle, a point of light would begin to slowly rotate around it, and Guoker text and images would appear on the walls. Norton pressed something on the wall, and we all entered.

Inside, the space was vast, divided into many small sections just big enough for one person. Upon entering, individuals would float as if in zero gravity.

I learned that Guoker virtual tours involve transmitting various environmental signals into the human brain using a technology that intercepts frequencies during artificial field scans. This technology suspends the body in midair and adjusts its posture to enhance the realism of the experience. This was far more advanced than the simple bed setup at Willie's home.

The professional venue offered a broader array of choices and more lifelike scenarios than we could experience at Willie's. It was so convincing that it was hard to distinguish from reality, although I continually reminded myself that it was just a virtual tour. However, in the games, certain signals were modified; for example, the pain from weapons was mild, whereas the sensations during virtual sexual encounters were indistinguishable from real life.

I explored several scenarios including "Space Travel," "Fighting Barbarians," and "I am the King." The programs involving sexual content were particularly thrilling and alluring.

"Space Travel" simulated a spaceship voyage, providing aerial views of various celestial bodies, with detailed voiceovers, especially about planets inhabited by aliens, describing them as having highly advanced civilizations.

In "Fighting Barbarians," I sought out content related to Earth. A voiceover explained that I didn't need to speak, only think about what I desired. Indeed, I found a version involving Earth, featuring Americans, Europeans, Japanese, and Chinese, indicating these nations intrigued the Guokers. The Japanese were depicted as prone to indiscriminately killing both foreigners and their own people. The Chinese were shown typically being grabbed by the hair and decapitated. Americans were portrayed as muscular with large upper bodies, thin waists, and legs like steel forks. Europeans were characterized as philosophical types, often depicted with smoking pipes.

The Earth version of "I am the King" had me playing a king who led his people against enemies, ferreted out traitors, managed the military, governed the nation, and dealt with the frustrations of multiple wives.

I was particularly drawn to the virtual erotica games. "My Insect Girlfriend" featured a colossal insect with a hybrid body of a woman and an insect. Her body was segmented, each section boasting a pair of breasts, and she could move by crawling or wriggling on the ground. She could also emit brightly colored, sticky liquids in green, pink, or other hues from her mouth and lower body. Her plump, wriggling form was designed to be highly enticing to men. This insect woman was capable of setting numerous traps to lure you in.

In "Spider Woman," the character was devilishly slim and agile, able to spin webs that could ensnare you. Her silken threads could even penetrate your body to control and capture you. However, you had access to various tools to thwart her schemes.

"Snake Woman" was cunning and venomous, capable of camouflaging herself as a plant to ambush her prey. Once struck by her venom, you would temporarily lose the ability to move, as she coiled around you and invaded your body, making it nearly impossible to remove her.

The Earth version included a scenario with a colossal woman who would tightly bind you with strips of cloth, treating you like a child and overfeeding you with breast milk while carrying you around, thereby depriving you of your freedom.

In "Ocean World," you encountered a myriad of bizarre creatures, most of which were hybrids of women and various marine animals. These creatures combined the physical features of women with those of large fish, sharks, octopuses, and more. Some were immense seashells with women parasitizing inside. Men

would feel as if they were truly swimming in the ocean, engaging in a battle of wits and bravery with these beautiful, dangerous creatures.

On land, the most common hybrids included snakes, worms, and women, as well as hybrids resembling lions, frogs, fleas, birds, and more. Many of these were parasitic species that lay in wait in forests, underbrush, oceans, caves, and even the skies or clouds, setting elaborate traps to capture men or invade their bodies, making men their prey or hosts. Men, armed with various magical tools, had to outsmart these women, avoid being captured, or escape from being enveloped or injected with venom.

Guoker's erotic virtual games catered to male audiences with their diverse array of bizarre, animal-woman hybrids. These creatures used tentacles, appendages, venom, and various secretions as weapons to capture men. The games were designed with various traps and challenges that men had to overcome using their wits and magical tools. Women players, on the other hand, typically encountered male-animal hybrids.

After a lengthy session at the virtual tour club, I was exhausted and barely remember how I returned to Willie's place, where the line between reality and virtual scenes often blurred.



## Chapter 30 - A Remote Sex Experience

One day, I woke from sleep to find Willie gone. I sat up in bed, dazed, when suddenly music played and a white fog arose beside me. A holographic image appeared; it was Willie, clad in an odd, metallic outfit. She said, "Brother Qian, I've left Guoker Planet with Suldair and Norton. We're on a nearby planet now and can't return yet. Don't leave your place, it could be dangerous. If you get bored, you can use this virtual computer. Just point where you want to look on the holographic image. Oh, I'm starting to miss you! I'll be back soon."

I spent some time on the virtual computer, and Willie's home robot brought me food. Curious about what the trembling robot was made of, I reached out and grabbed it as it neared. It dodged swiftly, but I managed to catch it. As I probed its body, each molecule in my palm tingled with a slight electric shock, revealing that the robot too was a hologram. Eventually, it transformed into a tiny stream of red metallic liquid and slithered back into a box.

Realizing Guoker Planet was a virtual realm, I attempted to explore virtual travel. Unfamiliar with the computer controls, I randomly clicked around, only seeing bizarre images and hearing indecipherable alien conversations. At night, I stopped using the computer, and the 3D holograms vanished. Lying in bed, I daydreamed about the sensual scenes from virtual sex games, but, alone, I didn't know how to start them. My thoughts turned to Willie and her delicate, alluring figure.

Suddenly, music played again, and a 3D hologram reappeared beside me. Willie was in a metallic room, waving her hands. "Brother Qian, I'm now living in a room aboard a flying saucer. This planet is desolate with no proper dwellings. I miss you—please hold me. Turn around, see that red square frame below the wall behind you? There's a red dot in the middle. Touch it, just like that."

I found the red square frame and pressed the red dot. Instantly, a box extended, and I saw a container filled with an ultra-smooth, milky white gelatinous substance. It suddenly sprang to life, flowed onto the floor, and rapidly shaped into a human form identical to Willie. Whatever actions Willie performed or words she spoke in the virtual display, the gel-formed fake Willie mirrored

exactly.

"Ah, Willie, you've come back?"

"No," both the fake Willie and the real Willie in the hologram said simultaneously.

"I'm currently on the flying saucer. I'm transmitting my movement signals to the Guoker GIW, which then relays them to the red box at my home. When activated by these signals, the white substance in the box morphs into a human body—a replica of me.

"This fake Willie responds to my movement signals, mirroring my actions. Whether you're engaging in a conversation or more intimate activities with her, it's indistinguishable from being with the real me. Do you understand now? Holding this fake Willie feels exactly the same as holding the real me."

I embraced the synthetic version of Willie, and it felt indistinguishably similar to holding the real Willie. Curiously, I even sniffed her chest and groin areas, noting that the scent was surprisingly more intense than usual.

On the virtual screen, I saw Willie pull out a red box. A white gel inside it swiftly took human form—my own likeness. Willie tightly hugged this replica, and the artificial Willie mirrored her actions with me.

As we passionately made love on the bed, the synthetic Willie later positioned herself on top and remarked, "On Guoker Planet, we often prefer these remote intimate encounters over the physical ones."

Puzzled, I asked, "Why is that?"

"It's because these avatars can change forms at will." As she spoke, her body's color transitioned from a delicate pink to gray, then to a glossy black, followed by red, yellow, green, blue, cyan, purple, and back to pink again.

Watching the synthetic Willie, I noticed her breasts began to elongate dramatically, stretching over a meter long like arms, caressing me as if they were real. Then, she kissed me, her tongue extending deeper and deeper, from my mouth down to my stomach, the sensation of her touch vivid and intense.

"I'm going to release a human-like scent," said the synthetic Willie. Soon after, I was enveloped by a potent, alluring fragrance reminiscent of a young woman. Her body alternated between smaller and larger forms. Throughout our lovemaking, her groin secreted copious amounts of a lubricating fluid that clung to her body without spilling.

Exhausted, I soon fell asleep. Upon waking, I found the synthetic Willie next to me, now motionless and expressionless.

I checked the virtual computer; Willie seemed busy elsewhere, likely having stowed the dummy and the red box. Unsure of how to deactivate the synthetic Willie, I lay down beside her again.

Upon my next awakening, the synthetic Willie was gone, the virtual computer shut off, and the red box had returned to its original spot. Whether it was remotely controlled by Willie or it shut down automatically, I wasn't sure. But I knew the remote intimacy session had ended, and it was time to sleep again. Willie, Suldair, and Norton soon arrived, waking me. "Brother Qian, how did you find the remote intimacy?" Willie asked as she embraced me.

"Ah, yes, it was quite exhausting," I replied.

"You took it very seriously," Willie commented. "Did you mess up my equipment?"

"No, how could I?" I responded.

"Let's have a look," Willie said, pressing the red dot on the box. The box extended out, revealing a differently colored, yellow-tinged spot on the white gel. "What's this? You definitely made a mess."

"This is Brother Qian's semen. Earth men ejaculate during sex, unlike our men," Norton explained. "I need this for my experiment." After a brief press on his ear, the stain in the red box swiftly disappeared, presumably cleaned by GMW.

"Earth men are dirty. From now on, I'll only engage in remote intimacy with you to stay clean," Willie remarked to me.

Laughing, Suldair added, "Ho-ho-ho, Willie, Guoker men are cleaner, aren't we? Your body's already been tainted by Brother Qian. Should we develop a program for GMW to clean up the mess left by Earth men?"

Reflecting momentarily, Willie replied, "I've actually grown fond of the filth from Brother Qian's groin. Tonight, I'll endeavor to collect more of that white sticky substance I've previously seen on him."

Suldair asked Willie, "Did you record this session of remote intimacy? If you did, you could upload it to the GIW and attract many admirers. You, Willie, could instantly become a sex symbol on Guoker Planet. Imagine tens of thousands of Guoker men setting their sex robots to emulate you, embracing you virtually every day. Ho-ho-ho..."

Willie replied, "But I'm nothing special like Brother Qian. He's tall, strong, and unique—qualities that captivate Guoker women. How could I possibly become a sex star?"

"So, did you record it or not?" Suldair pressed.

"No, I didn't. But I'm sure Norton did. After all, wasn't his purpose in bringing him from Earth to capture all sorts of data?" Willie responded.

Indeed, Norton had not only recorded the session but also our cognitive experiences. The Guoker people enjoy converting all personal information—including physiological and kinesthetic data, as well as sexual interactions—into digitized formats, which they refer to as 'sex data.'

Some individuals even commercialize their sex data on the GIW, similar to Earthlings selling music CDs. This practice constitutes a significant business and is a vital income source for the average Guoker.

Moreover, there are plenty of free sex data available on the GIW, uploaded just for fun. For instance, a Guoker woman can purchase a man's sex data, use it to configure her home gel-based dummy to resemble him, and then engage in physical intimacy with this synthetic partner. To her, the experience is indistinguishably real. They purchase these sex data for personal use, somewhat akin to Earthlings watching videos—yet with the interactive capability that their technology affords.

Remote intimacy, facilitated through synchronized gel dummies and transmitted signals, parallels watching a live broadcast on Earth. The kind of remote sex Willie and I engaged in falls into this category. A notable benefit of this method is the elimination of potential violence; participants can terminate the session if it turns coercive. However, for those inexperienced in setting the correct intensity levels, a mistake might result in an overpowering experience: an excessively energetic partner could exhibit formidable strength and stamina, overwhelming the other party with rapid and vigorous actions, leading to discomfort and fear.

Some Guoker individuals have become incredibly successful by selling their sex data, with sales reaching hundreds of millions. They've risen to the status of sex stars. Later, I had the opportunity to sample various types of this data, including those from men, women, gender-neutral individuals, hybrid creatures,

and even purely animalistic forms. Whether desiring intimacy with a woman or a fantastical beast, one simply needs to purchase the corresponding sex data. Among the sex data I've experienced, there are some that are exceptionally amazing, truly indescribable with words. Just a few minutes with them could leave a lasting impression, delighting you to your very core. The sight of their naked bodies and their enticing voices alone could make your heart flutter. When I shared this with Norton and his friends, I asked, "So, do these top-tier sex data cost a fortune?"

Their response was enlightening. "The most exquisite sex data aren't provided by real people; they're generated by sophisticated AI algorithms with powerful computing capabilities," they explained. "On Earth, anything synthetic is typically seen as inferior, and natural products are preferred. Here on our planet it's the exact opposite. In my opinion, the natural sex data pales in comparison to the AI-generated ones—they're simply not on the same level."

They continued, "For us Guoker people, pursuing sex data is not just a trivial pastime; it's an integral part of life, akin to eating or finding a mate on Earth. While Earthlings often choose partners based on physical attractiveness, we seek novelty, personality, and uniqueness in our sex data. Quality isn't our main concern. That's why we frequently abduct beings from other planets to produce sex data. These data might not always be of high quality, but their exotic nature keeps them selling well. If the data combine great quality, a compelling user experience, and a touch of the bizarre, they can become wildly popular and remain in demand for much longer. Providers of such sex data can accumulate immense wealth."

## Chapter 31 - The 3D Virtual Partner on Guoker Planet

On Earth, we are familiar with boys having girlfriends and girls having boyfriends as partners. When a boy finds a girl online just for chatting, that is considered a virtual partner.

Virtual partners are widely popular on Guoker Planet, but their virtual partners are very different from ours on Earth. This difference is due to their highly advanced technology. The development of Guoker Planet's virtual partners went through five stages, each achieved through technological advancements. In the first stage, people used physical information processing devices such as computers and cell phones, along with the GIW and social applications, to communicate and interact. We on Earth are already capable of this, though our software and hardware still need improvement.

In the second stage, people communicated and interacted through projection tools. Later, their computers and cell phones could project high-quality 3D holograms. To achieve satisfactory effects, they installed several 3D projectors in different corners of a room. Portable information processors, combined with multiple fixed projectors, created 3D holograms in the room. This allowed people to communicate and interact via the GIW as if they were standing next to each other. On Earth, we have smartphones capable of projecting holograms, but their quality is poor and the 3D effect is not very realistic. Some VR products require users to wear specially designed goggles, which is a significant drawback.

In the third stage, people used portable imaging devices to communicate and interact. By this stage, their information processing devices were small enough to be invisible, only projecting 3D virtual images. A boy might see a pretty girl appear before him, but she is actually a 3D hologram created by a tiny device. At this stage, virtual partners looked almost like real people and could move freely, even accompanying their owners outside. However, if the projection beam was obstructed, the hologram would disappear.

In the fourth stage, people interacted through purely virtual images. With the advent of artificial field scanning technology, their virtual technology advanced rapidly. They eliminated hardware entirely. Artificial field scanners, installed in

orbit like satellites, could remotely move objects and create 3D holograms and sound from a great distance. Instead of emitting beams to create holograms, these scanners collected light from the target area to generate 3D images and sound by vibrating the air. Since artificial field scanning could penetrate solid objects without affecting them, it could create movable 3D images and sound anywhere in the world, unhindered by any obstacles. With this technology, people could interact with virtual partners almost as if they were real, and these virtual partners could even exert force on objects. For example, if a girl asked a virtual boyfriend to move a table, the hologram itself couldn't move the table, but the artificial field device could remotely move the table, making it seem like the virtual boyfriend was doing it.

Phase five: communicating and interacting through information gel. As things continue to develop, this is how their virtual partners look in the fifth stage: A boy walks into a room and presses a switch. Instantly, a 3D hologram of a distant pretty girl appears in a strange environment. The hologram moves to a box, which automatically opens to reveal some information gel material inside. When the hologram enters the box, the information gel becomes active and quickly forms an exact replica of the girl. The gel itself isn't self-propelled; its movement is remotely powered by the GMW. This is crucial because the gel consists of tiny particles that would be difficult and unreliable to equip with individual power sources. The girl formed by the gel not only looks identical to the hologram but also mimics the real girl's actions precisely, being controlled remotely by her. To human senses, there is no difference between the gel girl and the real girl. This way, when the boy interacts with the gel girl, it is as if he is interacting with a real person. They can even engage in sex, which feels identical to real sex.

Willie explained that some of them lack sex organs, so they use tools formed from the information gel to engage in sexual activity. Light-based virtual people can also use this method to have sex with real people or with each other. Additionally, it is common for them to input sexual signals directly into the brain to experience virtual sex.

## Chapter 32 - Sex Clubs

Once, Willie invited me to visit a sex club on Guoker Planet, and I gladly accepted.

Willie said that Guoker Planet has many free public sex clubs that cater to the special needs of its inhabitants. However, some private sex clubs require the payment of wealth credits.

Willie and I arrived at a large public sex club via the GMW. The club was enormous, seemingly endless, with huge virtual texts floating above it.

There was no door; the walls looked like solid structures, painted with vertical grids that seemed to be virtual in the middle, with many bits and pieces swirling around and Guoker texts scrolling upwards. I saw many Guoker couples passing through the grids, as well as many single men and women.

"How can single people enter? How do they find partners?" I asked.

Willie replied, "You can arrange to meet a partner through the GIW. Even if you can't find a partner, you can engage with virtual people inside. The sex club has many devices and settings that you don't have at home, providing a unique experience."

I held Willie's hand as we approached the club wall. Hesitating, I stopped, but Willie quickly moved in front of me, pulling me into the club.

Inside was a narrow passage blocked by a large virtual screen. To the side was a row of human figures with their faces replaced by large holes. I saw people sticking their heads into the holes, so I did the same. Inside, I saw Guoker couples engaging in sex. This wasn't surprising, as the sex club was meant for this. The moaning of the women was incredibly seductive, suggesting that the sex club had more to offer. Although Willie quickly pulled me away, the brief moment of hearing those moans left a strong impression on me that I could never forget. Later, I learned that most of these sounds were generated by powerful AI algorithms, not by real people. Even when real people were involved, the GIW would enhance the sounds. Kevin had a voice enhanced in a similar way.

Willie pointed to a line of text and said, "We need to choose an activity here. What do you think about this one?"



I saw an image of a naked couple embracing on a swing. "That's too simple and boring."

"I agree," Willie said, pointing to another option. "How about this one?"

I saw an image of a horse-like animal with a compartment on its back. A naked man lay in the compartment, while a woman rode on top of him, urging the horse to run.

I wasn't very interested and wanted to see the next option, but Willie was very enthusiastic about this one and pressed the confirmation button without waiting for my agreement.

We were instantly transported to a desolate wilderness, with no one around except Willie, who was standing naked, holding the reins of a horse-like creature.

"Where are we? What is this place?" I asked.

"We're far from the main sex club, but still within its territory. You can only reach this place through the sex club, which acts as a portal," Willie explained.

"Why can't we come here from other places? Is there something special about this place?"

"Stop asking questions," Willie said sternly. "Brother Qian, lie down in this compartment now."

I lay inside the horse while Willie, fully naked, straddled my lower abdomen, placing my penis inside her. She drove the horse into a wild gallop. At first, it was exhilarating, but when the horse leaped over large trenches and landed heavily, Willie's body pressed down on me painfully. Despite my discomfort, Willie was ecstatic. I repeatedly asked her to stop, and she finally did, though she complained, "There's still so much more to do! We still have to go over stairs, through fire, and wade through water..."

"I don't want to continue. Let's do something else. How about you lay inside the horse, and I ride on you?"

"Let's move on to the next activity." It was clear Willie wasn't keen on the idea of me riding her.

Willie made a motion in the air, summoning a virtual computer that appeared like smoke. I saw an image of a naked couple embracing, enclosed in a giant transparent sphere rolling down like a bowling ball.

"Let's choose this one."

Willie hesitated, "We've done this before."

"I wasn't ready last time, and my penis wasn't inside you. This time it'll be different. Let's do this."

Willie agreed to my suggestion and pressed a button on the virtual computer. Instantly, we were in a new environment. Under something resembling a streetlamp, I sat naked on the ground while Willie, also naked, straddled me. We held each other tightly.

The streetlamp-like structure released a transparent liquid that covered us, quickly forming a large, soft, and elastic sphere. Despite the tight space inside, the softness of the material allowed us some movement. We rolled downhill, bouncing rhythmically as we hit stairs, which was thrilling. When we hit a large rock, the sphere bounced high, making Willie scream with excitement. At times, the sphere fell freely, giving us a sense of weightlessness. After a few minutes, the sphere turned into liquid and flowed away.

Still exhilarated, Willie searched the virtual computer for similar activities and chose an adventure involving a journey inside a human body. I suggested using an Earth human model, and Willie agreed. Naked again, Willie straddled me, and we held each other tightly, standing on the teeth of a giant human. Willie instructed me to jump down. Though hesitant at the darkness below the teeth, we jumped into the soft tongue and mouth. Inside, it became brighter, and we could see clearly. The giant seemed to stand up, and we fell down its throat.

In the stomach, the soft, dark red flesh continuously pushed against us. We moved slowly through the intestines, which undulated rhythmically, propelling us forward. In the rectum, the tight space and immense pressure forced us out. Covered in sticky fluid, I thought about how to clean ourselves, but the fluid gradually dried and peeled off.

Willie then selected another sexual activity from the virtual computer. We were sucked into a fleshy tunnel. Willie said this time we were traveling inside a woman's body. The tunnel was tight and red, with a strong suction pulling us in. The flesh squeezed us repeatedly, which was very stimulating. Eventually, we encountered a barrier with a small, deep hole in the middle. Willie wanted us to squeeze through it.

Later, Willie chose another sex activity, but I didn't pay much attention to what it was. We were sucked into a flesh tunnel, and Willie said this time it was a

journey inside an Earth woman's body. The tunnel was red and tight, and a strong suction force pulled us inside. We were repeatedly rubbed by the flesh, which felt very stimulating. Then, we encountered a fleshy barrier with a small, deep hole in the middle. Willie wanted us to squeeze through that hole.

It took a lot of effort to get through. Inside was a warm, thick, and transparent liquid that felt extremely comfortable. However, I had to stick my head out of the hole to breathe, while Willie seemed to be perfectly fine and enjoying herself. Eventually, we got out, and the sticky liquid came out with us, making it easier to pass through the tight tunnel due to the lubrication. I began to feel tired, but Willie was still very excited. I suggested we go back as she searched for the next activity.

Willie didn't want to leave. She said, "I know how to quickly replenish your energy." She operated the virtual screen, and a cylindrical object surrounded me, appearing virtual as well. I soon fell asleep, and when I woke up, Willie was beside me. I felt incredibly refreshed and asked what had happened.

"This is a relaxation activity combining GMW and GIW to rejuvenate both the mind and body," Willie explained.

"Do you need a break too?" I asked.

"No need. This level of activity is nothing for us Guokers," Willie replied, refusing my suggestion and continuing to search for the next activity on the GIW.

Next, we went on a roller-coaster-like ride. I lay in a cart while Willie rode on me, and we spun very quickly. It wasn't long before I felt extremely dizzy. Willie pressed something on her ear, and it seemed the GMW helped us stand steadily on the ground. The big wheel was still spinning, and on Earth, we would have had to wait for it to stop completely before getting off.

Then we tried bumper cars. Many Guoker couples embraced each other in bumper cars, colliding on a large, perfectly smooth metal surface. Willie asked me to lie down while she rode on me, driving the bumper car aggressively. Although I found it overwhelming, I endured it because Willie was enjoying herself so much.

We also tried the "rubber blimp" activity. This time, Willie lay naked inside a rubber blimp, and I rode behind her. Many couples were driving rubber blimps, colliding with each other about two meters above the ground. If a couple was separated during the collision, the blimp would stop and land. We saw many

blimps descending one after another.

We participated in a water balloon hitting game. There was a row of pipes, and many couples entered them, embracing each other. Willie pulled me into one of the pipes, straddling me and telling me to hold her tightly as the wind was about to start. Soon, a strong gust of wind blew us out of the pipe, and we collided with a large hanging water balloon, breaking through and falling inside. The balloon was filled with a warm, sticky liquid that felt very comforting. Willie pointed out a couple nearby who hadn't hit the balloon hard enough and had fallen back to the ground, which was both embarrassing and painful. We hugged inside the water balloon for a while before it slowly descended, and we got out.

Later, we joined a "Girlfriend Carrying" competition. Many Guoker couples stood in designated positions, naked and embracing each other. Willie and I also stood there, and I looked particularly noticeable because of my height. At the signal, all the women jumped up, straddled their men's waists, and slid downwards. As soon as the men's genitals entered the women's bodies, they quickly pulled up the pants they had stepped on, which had ropes attached to tie their partners securely. This binding was crucial. Then, the men had to run, walk, and overcome various obstacles.

Another sex game we participated in was "Colorful Bubbles." Many Guoker couples embraced each other in zero gravity, surrounded by bubbles of all kinds of colors and patterns. These bubbles were of various shapes—spherical, cylindrical, bread-like, string-like—and floated in the air, creating a spectacular scene. Some bubbles even slowly passed through people's bodies.

Next, we experienced an activity I couldn't name, but it seemed to be designed by a woman. It was set in an ocean of pink flowers, with pink gauze hanging from the sky. There were large peach blossoms everywhere, each containing a delicate woman with a beautiful smile. I felt like I had encountered this scene in a virtual travel before. What was this? It resembled a wedding ceremony on Earth. Willie seemed to enjoy the romantic setting and walked hand in hand with me along the peach blossom path. Eventually, a huge peach blossom appeared, and Willie sat inside it, her fair skin tinged with pink. She opened her arms, inviting me to join her. I sat with her, embracing her as the peach blossom

slowly closed around us.

Willie then introduced a project called "Sex with Yourself." I was puzzled—how could one have sex with oneself? Suddenly, a naked man identical to me appeared. Seeing my strong resistance, Willie adjusted something, and two more figures appeared beside the first one—one more rugged and masculine, the other more feminine. Despite this, I still resisted embracing them. Willie pushed me towards the middle one, and the touch felt almost identical to touching my own body. Realizing my continued resistance, Willie finally canceled this activity.

Another sex game was "Killer Tree." In a vast open field stood many structures resembling giant trees, which, upon closer inspection, looked like naked women made of rubber. Their hair consisted of numerous soft, flesh-colored tubes hanging from head to foot. Willie asked me to lie naked on the grass while she lay on top of me. We rolled on the grass, and as we reached the giant rubber women, they came to life, wrapping us in their soft tubes and pulling us into a fleshy cavity. We were squeezed and rubbed by the soft flesh, with sticky liquid and many soft tubes creating intense pleasure. Eventually, I couldn't hold back and ejaculated, feeling utterly exhausted.

Willie touched her ear, possibly to contact the GMW, and we were transported back to her place without passing through the sex club's entrance.

## Chapter 33 - Hurt by Shock Girl and Strip Girl

Once, Norton invited me, Willie, and Suldair to a private club that only admitted invited guests. Willie stood in front of the virtual computer, and her figure appeared on the virtual screen. The Guoker virtual computer and GIW are quite impressive. Willie used the GIW virtual screen as a mirror, inspecting her front and back, suggesting she wanted to be well-prepared for the party.

Willie and I teleported via GMW to the front door of the private club where Suldair and Norton were waiting. I noticed their outfits were very short and revealing that day.

Norton pressed something near his ear, and suddenly, we were inside the club, likely because the club owner approved Norton's request.

Inside, the atmosphere was filled with low, monotonous music. Men and women, mostly half-naked, wore even smaller virtual clothes than usual. Some were entirely naked. Their skin colors had changed—some glowed brightly, while others emitted a soft light. The dim environment was occasionally pierced by bright white beams of light. Couples danced in a corner, their images projected as large, vivid holograms in the air by virtual projectors. Willie and Norton each took a small, glowing stick and inserted it into their arms. The stick's tip emitted blue and cyan light beams, making them look ghostly.

Willie told me, "You can't use this. Your body structure is different and can't handle it. I'll give you something else."

She brought some metallic liquid and applied it to the back of my hands and shoulders. In the dark, I glowed blue too, but not as brightly as Willie and her friends.

They also took cup-like objects that emitted blue smoke instead of containing drinks. Willie and Norton occasionally inhaled the smoke through their noses. Willie explained that the smoke made people high and altered their moods, but it wasn't suitable for Earth people.

Norton asked Willie to keep an eye on me and not let me wander off. Soon, Norton and Suldair disappeared. Willie, excited, pulled me through the crowd. Then, she asked me to stay put and wait for her.

Willie was gone for a long time. I stood there awkwardly, which drew the

attention of two Guoker women. They had their arms around each other and carried devices playing rhythmic, annoying music of blips and hisses. They saw me, and one stopped while the other circled around due to inertia before stopping. They observed and whispered about me, and the GIW servant Kevin translated their conversation:

"He's really tall, definitely an alien."

"He's got a big build, obviously a man."

"Let's capture him, rape him, and get inside him. It must feel different!"

"I love trying new things!"

"This is a rare chance. We can't let it go!"

A very slender woman approached me. She was about one meter tall, with a waist so thin it was almost the same width as my arm. She wore a very short skirt and was bare-chested, with two small, elongated breasts hanging down her chest, tied together with a colorful ribbon. Her hair was extremely smooth, like tubes, with white ring-like patterns, indicating she belonged to the "smooth type" of women. Her body was light blue and smooth like jade, so polished it reflected light. Her limbs and waist moved like a snake, flexible and seemingly boneless. Her face was narrow, with large, elongated eyes that extended to the sides of her face at a 45-degree angle. Her pupils were bright red, giving her a piercing look. Under the dim light, she suddenly opened her mouth wide, revealing many thin, soft, blood-red tentacles writhing inside, making her look like a living ghost.

She pressed her ear for a moment and said something to the other woman. The GIW servant Kevin translated for me: "Request to move the alien via GMW was not approved?"

I realized she had tried to request GMW to abduct me, but her request had been denied. Knowing her plan had failed, she moved closer, perhaps intending to take matters into her own hands.

Kevin urgently warned me: "The one approaching you is Strip Girl. Intention: sexual assault. Recommend immediate escape."

I didn't move, worried that Willie wouldn't be able to find me if I did. As she got closer, Kevin's warnings became more pressing: "Alien, leave now. You are in danger of being sexually assaulted. Possible damage: mechanical injury."

I remained still, finding her appearance both frightening and extremely alluring.

Despite her ghostly look, her smooth, glowing skin and sensual figure were highly tempting. Kevin mentioned she only intended to rape me without other harm, so I thought it might be an exciting experience, especially since I had recently been engaged in virtual sex and killing games, which seemed relatively safe. However, as she approached to embrace me, the strong, pungent odor she emitted, like the smell of stinkbugs commonly found in the countryside, was overwhelmingly repulsive. Driven by instinctual fear, I stepped back to avoid her grasp.

Another woman quickly approached. She had a fuller figure, with thick thighs, large, short breasts, wide hips, but very small hands and feet. Her extremely thin waist contrasted sharply with her other body parts, making her look "brutal." The GIW customer service voice came rapidly: "Shock Girl, intent on sexual assault. Possible damage: electric burns. Alien must leave immediately."

It was too late. Shock Girl hugged me tightly from behind, and I immediately felt an electric shock that paralyzed my limbs. Strip Girl, with frog-like agility, jumped and wrapped her legs around my waist. In that split second, her virtual clothes disappeared. Her skin felt like cold, slippery eels, both slick and hard. Her legs slid from my chest down to my waist, and finally to my groin.

My little brother slowly entered the strip girl's lower body. It felt like penetrating an extremely soft, lubricated, and powerful suction-like flesh tunnel. Her two elongated breasts wrapped around my waist like a pair of arms. Whether it was due to the electricity from the electric girl behind me or not, I felt an immense pleasure, an extraordinary joy that I had never experienced before. The warning from the GIW was nonsense. If I had heeded Kevin's advice and escaped, how could I have felt such an extreme pleasure now?

However, something soon felt off. I sensed a soft tube entering my anus. The electric and strip girls embraced me with their four arms, plus the strip girl's two long breasts, making it feel like six arms were holding me. I couldn't turn around to see what was entering my anus. The GIW screen showed us three tangled together, but I couldn't make out what was drilling into me.

I tried with all my might to use my willpower to stop the flesh tube from entering my anus, but it was futile. As it continued to penetrate, another wave of extreme pleasure hit me, an almost unbearable sensation. The strip girl kissed me, and many soft, thin tubes with a hot, fishy stench extended from her mouth into my



throat, reaching my stomach. The tube in my anus also quickly burrowed upward until they connected, intertwining inside me, making it feel like I was being bound from within. It was bizarre; the intense stench made me nauseous, but it coexisted with extreme pleasure.

I opened my eyes and was shocked to see that the strip girl's body had become even smaller. Her body could actually deform and gradually invade my insides through my mouth and anus, making my stomach and intestines feel incredibly full. Eventually, she completely entered my body, making me feel much heavier. At the peak of my pleasure, a sudden shout startled me. Kevin translated, "Let him go immediately!"

I saw Norton and Suldair standing before us. The electric girl released me and fled instantly. I immediately felt my body become heavier, and without her support, I could barely stand. The strip girl also attempted to flee, but her body was stuck inside mine.

I saw flesh tubes rapidly exit my mouth and anus, one after another, retaining their blue, jade-like smoothness. Eventually, these strips fused together, reforming into the strip girl who quickly got up and ran away.

I began to feel intense pain in my mouth and anus, which soon spread to my stomach and intestines. The pain became so unbearable that I had to squat down. Blood flowed profusely from my anus, likely due to the strip girl's rapid exit, which caused significant damage.

Norton pressed his hand to his ear for a moment, possibly contacting Willie. She arrived, looking shocked at the sight of blood running down my legs and pooling on the floor. Norton decided to end our private gathering and take me to a hospital on Guoker Planet.

Through the GMW, we quickly arrived at one of the hospitals on Guoker Planet. The hospital was enormous and tall, with few people inside and a serene atmosphere. A massive cylindrical device stood before us, roughly the size of a house on Earth. Willie helped me lie down in a large hole in the center of the device.

Willie explained, "This is the artificial information field scanner. We Guokers rely on this to cure diseases. This machine can treat any illness, including injuries. It can heal any acute or chronic conditions you might have. Just a few sessions in this machine, and you will be completely cured."

I thought Willie was comforting me. While I was inside the cylinder, a faint electrical current coursed through my body, creating a ticklish sensation. It started from my head, moved to my chest, then to my abdomen, down to my legs, and finally to my feet. After a few seconds, the sensation disappeared. When I emerged, all my pain and discomfort were gone. The artificial information field scanning machine was truly amazing! I couldn't stop asking questions.

"To heal with the artificial information field, you need both hardware—the artificial information field generator—and software, which is the computer program that controls the generator," Norton explained. "This hospital didn't have a program for treating Earthlings in their artificial information field scanner. Luckily, I managed to search and download the necessary program from the GIW, which cured Qian."

"How can the artificial information field scanning machine heal so quickly and completely?" I asked.

Norton elaborated, "Under the control of computer programs, the artificial field can precisely identify, sort, and remove molecules and atoms at high speed. For instance, it can teleport an object molecule by molecule at an extremely high speed. The artificial information field generator can also perform precise cutting, moving, cold-welding, assembling, local heating, and cooling. It can teleport parts of an object internally without damaging its exterior or structure. This means it can remove objects from a sealed environment without breaking the seal. For example, it can extract anything from the human body without the need for surgery. The field scanner can perform precise internal operations."

I was still curious, "What is the basic principle behind these artificial field scanner machines?"

Suldair explained, "In the universe, there are primarily electromagnetic fields, gravitational fields, and nuclear force fields. Gravitational fields have a wide-ranging effect, can penetrate matter, and apply forces to all objects, but they are relatively weak. Electromagnetic fields are strong but have poor penetration and short range. They also only interact with certain materials, leaving others unaffected."

"If people understand the essence of these fields, they can create an artificial

field that combines the universal influence of gravitational fields with the strength of electromagnetic fields. This artificial field, controlled by computer programs, is known as the artificial information field. Its fundamental principle is to use this artificial field to excite matter to a state of zero mass,” Suldair continued.

Norton added, “In the future, Earth will also have artificial information fields for medical treatments. Not only will chronic diseases like cancer, hypertension, diabetes, and Alzheimer's be fully cured, but infectious diseases and injuries will also be treatable. The advent of artificial information field technology on Earth will herald an era of non-chemical therapy.”

Back at Willie's house, I marveled at the artificial information field scanner in the hospital. Willie mentioned, “The artificial information field scanning device can also help with weight loss, enhancing facial beauty, and body sculpting. Only the artificial information field can allow people to achieve their desired body shape effortlessly. Women, in particular, will truly love the artificial information field scanner.”

## Chapter 34 - Visiting Neighboring Planets

I learned from conversations with Norton that Guoker Planet is surrounded by dozens of planets, much like our Solar System's eight major planets orbiting the Sun. These planets, including many with moons, revolve around a massive star similar to our Sun.

Their civilization began on one of these planets. After inventing light-speed flying saucers, they started large-scale development of neighboring planets. Most of the planets near Guoker have been developed into habitable zones, with many already populated.

One time, Norton, Suldair, Willie, and I took a flying saucer to visit several nearby planets.

Our first stop was the Garbage Planet. This planet was piled with waste, and the air was thin and unbreathable. The flying saucer hovered above it while Norton and Suldair disembarked. Willie stayed with me on the saucer.

Willie explained, "Guoker Planet has extremely high environmental standards. Much of our waste, especially decommissioned flying saucers, is transported to this Garbage Planet for decomposition and processing. Useful materials are then shipped back for reuse. Most of the work on Garbage Planet is done by robots, remotely operated by people on Guoker Planet."

Our second stop was a giant planet where the saucer hovered in a holding pattern. The planet was covered with tall, densely packed metallic buildings, giving it a silver appearance but a desolate feel. Despite my efforts, I couldn't spot any vegetation.

"This is our home planet, the Silver Planet," Norton said, surprising me. "We Guoker people originated here. It used to be green and full of life, like your Earth. Sadly, a prolonged nuclear war, lasting over a century by Earth's time, almost destroyed it. The surface became uninhabitable, forcing people to move underground.

"Fortunately, we deciphered the nature of fields and invented the flying saucer. We first developed Guoker Planet, transforming its environment to make it livable. Now, it's our main planet and the center of our power and technology, governing the other planets. The Silver Planet is now mainly inhabited by virtual

people and those who live permanently underground."

The flying saucer entered the Silver Planet through a tunnel. Inside, Norton gave me a ring to wear around my neck, explaining that the underground air might not be suitable for Earth people. This ring blocked air from entering my nose and mouth and used the saucer's artificial field scanning device to teleport oxygen into my body.

We disembarked the saucer and boarded another type of vehicle, similar to a convertible car but without wheels, hovering about two meters (6.6 feet) above the ground. It moved slowly, providing an excellent view for sightseeing. The interior of the Silver Planet resembled a centipede's body, with a vast main hall connected to numerous smaller tunnels. I heard from them that there are still main cave halls under this hall, and there are many layers. We also saw huge underground spaces from time to time. In this underground space, we could see many green and yellow plants and strange scenery. Their colors were extremely bright, as if they were shining under the sun. However, it gave me a feeling of depression. I still felt that the space was not big enough and it did not give me the comfortable feeling of living under the blue sky and white clouds.

We saw many virtual people walking along the walls of the main hall, and light-based virtual beings passed through our bodies, which was both eerie and fascinating. In the dim light of the smaller tunnel entrances, we noticed many strange reptiles. They quickly retreated into smaller holes upon noticing us.

Leaving the Silver Planet behind, we flew to the "Primitive Tribe Planet" in our flying saucer.

Norton introduced it, saying, "Most residents of the Primitive Tribe Planet are immigrants from Guoker Planet. On Guoker's GIW, there's a forum called 'I am Tribal,' which serves as the authority and base camp for the Primitive Tribe Planet. They worship a primitive lifestyle and oppose modern technology, yet ironically, they can't live without some basic technological products. The 'I am Tribal' forum played a major role in developing the Primitive Tribe Planet."

The planet's surface was covered with numerous plants, and the scenery was breathtaking. Suldair flew the saucer at an extremely low altitude. Norton cautioned, "Be careful. The inhabitants of the Primitive Tribe Planet are known for attacking outsiders. They are unfriendly, not only opposing technology but also hating all forms of laws and restrictions. They uphold the law of the jungle,

and it's common for them to kill each other."

Indeed, we saw exposed corpses on the ground, starkly contrasting with the beautiful environment. The bones of these bodies were clearly visible.

Norton explained, "'I am Tribal' members have their bodies custom-made on Guoker Planet. Their bodies have bones and require food to survive. Unlike them, we don't need bones or food; our nutrition is provided automatically by the GMW artificial field programs. Since the Primitive Tribe Planet lacks artificial field equipment and the GMW, they must consume food to maintain their energy, just like people on Earth."

We observed that the people on the Primitive Tribe Planet varied greatly in size, shape, and appearance. Their clothes were tattered, and nearly everyone carried weapons—ranging from swords and arrows to firearms and other advanced weapons I couldn't identify.

Curious, I asked, "What happens if they die in battle?"

"Their consciousness is backed up on Guoker Planet," Norton explained. "If they die, they can be resurrected immediately on Guoker Planet. The 'I am Tribal' forum has satellites in orbit around the Primitive Tribe Planet that use artificial field scanning to monitor the inhabitants. They are instantly notified whenever someone dies."

Suldair added disdainfully, "If they want to die, they can always come back here to keep fighting."

Willie remarked, "The Primitive Tribe Planet has no artificial field, GMW, or GIW services. Their biggest challenge is finding enough food to survive. The living conditions are harsh, so it's hard to understand why anyone would choose to live here. Maybe they have a deep-seated desire to kill real people rather than just in virtual games. They don't get the opportunity to kill elsewhere, but here they can."

Suldair laughed, "And they get killed themselves, ha-ha!"

We left the Primitive Tribe Planet and arrived at the Flower Planet. It was a spectacular sight, with all kinds of plants and flowers creating a sea of blooms. We strolled through it, enjoying the sweet fragrance in the air. They asked me to stand alone in a patch of red flowers for a photo. I didn't see them use a camera, so they must have had some advanced way of taking pictures.

Norton asked, "These red flowers were introduced from your Earth. Do you know what they are?"

"I have no idea. I've seen these flowers in my hometown, but I don't know their name."

"They're called crape myrtles on Earth," Norton explained. "Many Guoker people come here to relax and unwind. It's a great place."

"But people tend to get tired of it if they stay too long," Suldair remarked.

"I agree," Willie added.

We flew near a relatively small planet. Suldair piloted the saucer to hover above it, and Norton instructed us not to land. He explained that this planet was the farthest from the star at the center of the Guoker system and served as the system's early warning center, monitoring for visitors from other parts of the universe.

The buildings on this planet were peculiar, stretching horizontally for long distances. I assumed this was because the planet had low gravity, making it easier for such structures to remain stable without collapsing under their own weight.

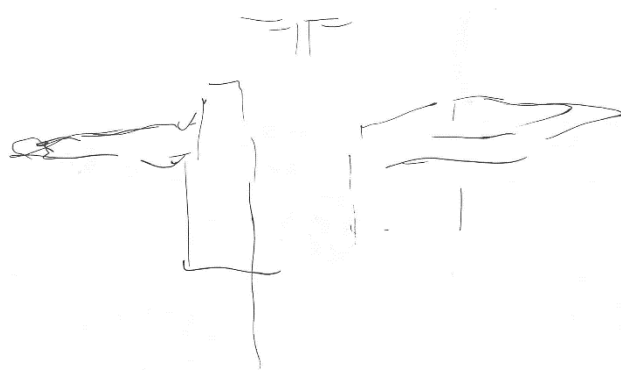


Figure: Three buildings with "houses extending horizontally for a long distance," two in the foreground and one in the background

We flew to a small planet and saw the wreckage of a huge flying saucer, covered in thick dust. Suldair piloted our saucer close to the crashed saucer and activated the scanning device to scan its interior. On the virtual screen, we saw the inside of the crashed saucer, revealing human skeletons.

Norton said, "These people were pioneers of our early exploration efforts. At that time, we Guokers didn't have the ability to back up our consciousness.

These people died and cannot be revived; they are our true heroes."

On a desolate planet, we saw traces of artificial structures. Norton said, "This planet is one of our early failed attempts at terraforming. The Guokers initially chose small planets, thinking it would be cheaper, but that was a mistake. Small planets can't easily retain an atmosphere. Although using artificial fields to trap air is convenient, if they malfunction, all the air escapes, leading to disastrous consequences."

Indeed, we saw on the hologram many skeletons in pairs inside buildings on this planet.

Norton said, "This is a typical result of an artificial field failure. The air vanished instantly, and the inhabitants, realizing they were doomed, chose to die embracing their loved ones. Early Guoker space exploration was fraught with life-threatening risks. Nowadays, we mainly assign virtual light beings to live on small planets."

Our saucer then reached the surface of a massive planet. Norton said this was called the Mineral Planet, a primary mining site for early Guokers.

"With technological advancements, Guokers could easily transform elements into others at low costs. Precious metals and gems, like those on Earth, became as worthless as dirt in the Guoker system. Eventually, people abandoned mining here, leaving the planet desolate."

The Mineral Planet had many moons. Norton said there were dozens of moons the size of Earth. Some had been developed and populated, while others were still under construction. We flew past the Mineral Planet to the Lovers Planets, two nearly identical planets orbiting each other and the star.

Willie said, "These are called the Lovers Planets, but some used to call them the Sisters Planets. As Guokers learned to clone themselves, the concept of sisters faded, and they became known as the Lovers Planets. One planet is black, and the other is white, often referred to as the Black and White Twins, with the black one being male and the white one female. The Lovers Planets are far from Guoker but close to our home planet, Silver Planet. In the Silver Planet era, poets, singers, and lovers frequently used the Lovers Planets as metaphors for love, which eventually became clichéd."

I commented, "Just like how we Earth people use the Moon as a metaphor for



love."

Suldair said, "People from the Silver Planet era were captivated by the Lovers Planets. Countless writers depicted them as paradises for lovers. They imagined that there were many beautiful boys and girls there, and that these people did not have to work hard and can just play all day long, enjoying the pleasure of sexual intercourse between men and women. They believed that if a man lost his beloved, he could find her on the White Planet, and if a woman lost her beloved, she could find him on the Black Planet. However, when our technology was advanced enough to visit the Lovers Planets, we found them both to be desolate, with nothing but different surface materials reflecting light differently."

Our flying saucer glided above the surface of the black planet. We saw the enormous white planet hanging in the sky, looking as if it might fall at any moment, moving slowly across the sky. Norton said that the black and white twin planets complete an orbit around each other in less time than it takes for the Moon to orbit Earth.

Suldair said, "The Guoker people are now massively developing the Lovers Planets. There are countless advertisements on the Guoker GIW, promoting the Lovers Planets as the perfect choice for couples. However, not many people choose to live there permanently, so the Lovers Planets aren't very populated. The conditions there are not ideal. Sometimes the days are too long and the nights are too short, and other times the days are too short and the nights are too long. The other planet reflects sunlight at night and blocks sunlight during the day, making it hard to distinguish day from night. Additionally, the infrastructure is not well-developed, so few people are willing to stay there long-term."

Our saucer passed over the surface of the white planet, where we saw the enormous black planet looming above. The white planet's surface was silvery-white, while the black planet was a dark, gloomy color. I thought that the numerous shadows cast by the black planet's mountains might contribute to its dark appearance. We did not land on the Lovers Planets and instead headed to our next destination.

We flew to one of the industrial planets in the Guoker System. There were no chimneys on the industrial planets; instead, they were filled with tall metallic

buildings and densely packed factories. Norton said that the industrial planets had no atmosphere and were operated by remotely controlled robots. After visiting the industrial planet, we flew back to Guoker Planet, leaving many other planets unvisited.

## Chapter 35 - Kidnapped on Water Planet

There is a huge planet near Guoker Planet, almost entirely covered with water. Norton and his fellows call it the Water Planet. Once, Norton, Suldair, Willie, and I went to explore the Water Planet on a flying saucer.

The flying saucer jumped from Guoker Planet to the Water Planet instantly. It hovered over the Water Planet for a while, probably because Norton's team was choosing a landing site. According to the video from Kevin, the flying saucer seemed to descend slowly, but when it touched the water's surface, I still felt an incredible speed. Miraculously, there was no splash; it entered the water silently, like a puff of smoke.

Underwater, a 3D virtual screen appeared inside the flying saucer, showing everything around us. We moved very slowly, and the surroundings were clearly visible. The ocean was filled with dense, tall plants and various kinds of fish swimming around. Norton pointed at a creature resembling a shark and said, "This isn't an ordinary fish. Inside its belly hides an advanced intelligent human. It's a water-based parasitic race introduced from another planet into the Guoker System. Look at its eyes; they have human-like expressions, completely different from ordinary fish."

Willie said, "Brother Qian, when we played at the bottom of the ocean on Guoker Planet, we encountered this kind of fish. It even followed us. If you get caught by it, you're in trouble."

I asked, "Where did the humans on the Water Planet come from? Are they from your Guoker Planet, or are they native to this planet?"

Norton explained, "In the very early days, the Water Planet only had primitive life forms like viruses, but they never evolved into intelligent beings. When Guoker technology advanced enough to develop light-speed flying saucers, we frequently visited nearby planets and became familiar with the Water Planet.

"One tribe on GIW, called 'I Belong to Water Planet,' made great efforts to introduce many species to the Water Planet. Some of these species were kidnapped from distant planets in the universe, especially the water-based parasitic humans, who were modified and released on the Water Planet. Many tribe members even modified their own bodies to live as parasites in the bellies

of large fish, allowing them to live permanently in the ocean world."

Suldair added, "Qian, the translation you hear is from our flying saucer's equipment. The Water Planet has no GMW or GIW service. Those people who chose to live in the Water Planet's oceans are really asking for trouble. I don't understand their reasoning. I visited the 'I Belong to Water Planet' tribe on GIW. They said the Water Planet has vast oceans and few people. The hardest part of living there is the lack of opposite-sex partners. Although they can invite people from Guoker Planet, it rarely works. Very few respond to them."

Willie said, "There are more women than men living in the oceans of the Water Planet. These ocean women are very interested in men from Guoker Planet. Once they find one, they'll do everything they can to lure and capture him. Once caught, these poor Guoker men become sex slaves. Especially you, Brother Qian, since you're tall and unique, you'll be particularly interesting to them. Be careful; you're their top target. These ocean women are very cunning."

Sure enough, several shark-like fish were slowly following our flying saucer. Norton told Suldair to be cautious. Suldair dismissed it, saying, "What can these big fish do to us?"

Norton responded, "Some of these ocean dwellers have been living on the ocean floor for thousands of years. They are highly evolved and intelligent. You never know what tricks they might pull. If something goes wrong, our bodies and consciousness are backed up on Guoker Planet, so we'll be fine. But Brother Qian won't survive; he would lose his life. Willie is right; these ocean dwellers are very cunning. We need to be very careful."

Suldair agreed, "You're right. I'll drive carefully and avoid dangerous areas."

I asked, "How do these ocean dwellers communicate with the 'I Belong to Water Planet' tribe on GIW? How do they send their information to GIW?"

Norton explained, "Previously, the ocean dwellers recorded their information, and members of the 'I Belong to Water Planet' tribe would come here in flying saucers to collect it and then post it on GIW. But now, according to comments from the 'I Belong to Water Planet' tribe forum, they have solved the problem of instant communication between Guoker and Water Planet. Many ocean dwellers now have their bodies wirelessly connected to the Guoker GIW. Our mission today is to study these ocean dwellers."

We explored the ocean floor for a long time before Norton said, "There's a small

island nearby. Let's go check it out. Qian, put this device around your neck. Our flying saucer will remotely provide you with oxygen, as you Earth people cannot breathe the air on Water Planet."

Willie took a half-ring-shaped device from Norton and handed it to me. I put it around my neck, likely to prevent me from inhaling Water Planet's air. Suldair drove the flying saucer out of the water and into the air. We saw a small island from above and hovered about one meter above the ground before descending from the saucer.

The island was small and low-lying, with little vegetation, as if it was frequently washed by ocean water. The island was covered in traces of water erosion. The soil on the island was similar to a kind of white clay found on Earth, mostly gray-white.

Norton said, "This island's soil is high in a substance that easily dissolves in water, much like sand. The Water Planet is almost entirely made of this soil, which is why it has very little land. The land gets dissolved by the ocean water." As I wandered near the shore, Willie warned, "Brother Qian, stay away from the water. If one of those intelligent parasitic fish swallows you, you'll become their sex slave, and there's nothing we can do to help."

Willie's warning scared me, so I immediately moved away from the shore. On the island, I saw many large holes filled with water. The edges of the holes were surrounded by mounds of soil, looking as if something had been burrowing through them repeatedly.

I asked, "How were these holes formed? They look like the burrows made by ricefield eels on Earth, but much larger."

Suldair said, "We're not sure. It seems they were made by some kind of creature."

Willie suggested, "Could they be caused by volcanic activity?"

Norton said, "It doesn't look like volcanic activity. It's more likely that a large animal made them."

I walked to the largest hole and crouched down to take a closer look. Suddenly, the water in the hole began to rapidly drain, and the ground beneath me collapsed. I fell into the hole.

A powerful suction pulled me deeper into the hole before I could call for help. The tunnel inside the hole was much larger and connected to the ocean. In the

clear ocean water, I saw a giant shark-like fish open its mouth, and I was helplessly drawn towards it.

As I neared its mouth, the white mud on my body was quickly washed away, and the virtual mist around my waist disappeared, leaving me completely naked. The giant fish stopped inhaling, and due to inertia, I was washed into its belly, where there was a hole. Although the fit was tight, the suction was so strong that I was pulled inside the fish's belly.

The water was cold, but it felt warmer once I was inside the fish. The ring gadget on my neck fell off, and I couldn't breathe, feeling like I was suffocating. Suddenly, a soft tube latched onto my head and expanded, allowing me to breathe again. I still felt the suction pulling me, and my body continued to move by inertia, bringing back the cold sensation.

When my body finally stopped, I heard a strange, enchanting music coming from all around me. A light blue glow, like that of a fluorescent lamp, illuminated the space inside the fish's belly. The light didn't come from a single point but appeared everywhere within. The tube covering my head was transparent, and I saw a small, seductive woman sitting in the center of the fish's belly. Was this the advanced ocean dweller Willie had mentioned? I had been captured. Could I return? I felt anxious, scared, and distressed.

The woman was about 70 to 80 centimeters tall (27.5 to 31.5 inches). She was naked, her body white and translucent with a slight blue-green tint, extremely smooth like white jade or jelly, and seemingly boneless. Two small, pointed breasts protruded from her chest like horns. Her black, shiny hair was tightly bound together, resembling the back of a snakehead fish, tapering down behind her.

Her eyes were large, but her nose and mouth were very small. Her face was relatively flat with little contour, and her eyes were crystal clear. However, the outer corners of her eyes curved upwards, giving her an evil and alluring look. She sat on the belly of the big fish, with a thick fleshy tube connecting her body to the fish.



Figure: The face of the fish woman (he drew it three times)

The cavity inside the fish's belly was low, so I could only crouch. I saw the woman with a look of desire for the opposite sex, a look that was similar to women on Earth and Guoker Planet. She was talking, but I couldn't understand her. My ears couldn't pick up the translation from GIW, indicating I was out of the GIW service range. I couldn't contact Norton or get any help from them. What should I do?

The woman looked as weak as a child on Earth. What if I strangled her and forced her to put me back on the island? I moved towards her, drawn by her smile or seductive laugh. I intended to strangle her, but as soon as I touched her body, I was hit by a jolt of electricity, and the surrounding light dimmed momentarily. I fell on my back. The woman leaped up, spread her legs, and sat on my chest. Her skin felt as smooth as a wet eel.

Her vagina was right in front of me, and I saw it split open, revealing many greenish tubes of varying lengths and thicknesses, which looked soft. The tubes had a light cyan and purple-red color at their tips. These tubes twisted together like a bunch of venomous snakes, writhing and ready to strike.

Suddenly, the tubes sprayed a thick, hot green liquid all over me. I felt an immediate rush of energy, like I was on a stimulant. The woman pressed her groin tightly against my chest and then slowly moved backward to my waist and groin. My penis entered her vagina, and the soft tubes inside immediately wrapped around it, sending waves of intense pleasure through me.

Transparent liquid dripped from her eyes onto my chest and quickly absorbed into my body, unleashing another wave of powerful energy. The pleasure was so overwhelming that I could hardly bear it, but a wave of sleepiness also washed over me.

At some point, I felt a tube enter my anus, jolting me awake. Fear gripped me as I tried to resist the tube's advance into my body, but it was futile. Sleepiness overtook me again, and the tube continued to burrow deeper into my body, injecting warm, sticky liquid. I felt surges of immense strength wave after wave as the tube crawled through my intestines, stomach, and finally into my mouth. When I woke up, the transparent tube on my head was gone. The woman had left my body, but a thick green tube still connected us through my anus. I felt something like a second tongue in my mouth. I spat it out and was horrified to see a green tube protruding. I was also shocked to see a thin green tube extending from my penis.

Seeing me awake, the woman became excited, spread her legs, and numerous tubes emerged from her groin, dancing in the air. These tubes then latched onto my body, sucking everywhere. The tube inside me seemed to branch out, and it felt like countless gentle hands were caressing my body inside and out. The pleasure was indescribable. Then, the tubes sprayed more hot, sticky liquid. I closed my eyes, overwhelmed by the ecstasy, until suddenly, a strong force pushed me, and I was inexplicably thrown out of the big fish's body.

In the clear water, I saw that the green tube was still connected to my anus. The green, sticky liquid on my body was dispersing into the cold water, which felt like countless needles pricking my skin. It was unbearably painful. Strangely, I didn't need to breathe and felt no discomfort from it. Though my skin was cold, my insides felt warm, probably due to the tube connected to my anus supplying me with energy. I tried to struggle, but the tube tugged at my internal organs, causing sharp pain. Why did this woman throw me out of the fish? Was it just to increase my suffering?

I suddenly realized that I had become this woman's sex slave. Would I ever see Norton and Willie again? Could I return to Earth and reunite with my parents? A wave of sorrow washed over me. Unable to endure the cold water, I curled up. Suddenly, the tube in my anus yanked, sending waves of pain through my body as I was slowly pulled back into the fish's belly.



The woman, like a malicious demon, sat inside the fish, waving her hands and speaking, though I couldn't understand her. She injected a liquid that made my mind turn green and put me to sleep. Another liquid turned my mind red, making me extremely excited. Most of the time, I was unconscious, only waking when she needed sex.

Later, I felt the tube extend into my spine and then my brain, allowing me to communicate with her telepathically. I could see the ocean when I closed my eyes, although not very clearly and without control over my view. Much like Willie had said, this woman only saw me as a sex slave. Had she modified my body? My skin had turned green. What had she done with those green tubes? The thought filled me with fear and anxiety.

Being able to communicate with her and see the ocean somewhat eased my mind. My desperation to escape and reunite with Norton and the others lessened. I often held the small woman in my arms, placing her on my lap as we roamed the ocean. I began to develop some affection for her.

But this didn't last long. A violent jolt woke me, sending excruciating pain through my organs. I opened my eyes to see the woman beside me, writhing in pain. She was curled up, trembling, and the green tube connecting us had been cut. Our surroundings had changed; we were now inside a large flying saucer. The fish's body lay before us, cut open and being operated on by several robots. Soon, the fish's body was thrown into the ocean, creating a massive splash visible on the 3D virtual screen.

I saw Norton pacing and talking through GIW. A sudden intuition told me that my capture might have been part of Norton's plan, a mere experiment.

The robots placed the woman and me into separate body bags.

In a Guoker hospital, I met Norton, Willie, and Suldair. Norton apologized, "Sorry for the accident. It was our oversight that put you in danger."

Willie held my hand, asking with concern, "How do you feel, Brother Qian?"

"Dizzy, weak, nauseous," I replied.

Suldair reassured me, "You'll be fine. A few scans with the artificial information field will fix you up."

I lay in the scanner, and soon felt much better.

Willie helped me up and asked, "How do you feel now?"

"Much better, though still a bit dizzy, weak, and thirsty," I answered.

Norton, busy operating on the virtual computer screen, pointed and said, "Look, these colorful substances are being expelled from Qian's body. These are the handiwork of the parasitic beings from the Water Planet's ocean. His body still has issues; the artificial information field can't fully heal him. We need to use human body vegetative chemotherapy to completely cure him. Let's move him to the vegetative chemotherapy hospital now."

At the vegetative chemotherapy hospital, I was brought next to a large container. Norton and his team operated remotely via a virtual screen. The top of a big black jar at my feet slowly opened. Through GIW, Norton instructed me to jump in. Inside, I saw numerous blood-red tubes writhing like serpents, their tips resembling gaping, bloody mouths—truly terrifying.

"Damn you, Norton, are you trying to kill me?" I cursed inwardly, but my body moved on its own, falling into the jar. It felt like falling onto a bed of rebar. I closed my eyes, bracing for the terrifying impact.

Instead, I felt many small hands supporting me. The tubes cradled, wrapped, and sucked at my body, giving me a pleasurable sensation. Sleepiness overcame me, and I dreamt of a tube entering my anus and spreading throughout my body. Later, I felt liquid filling the jar, submerging me. Though I couldn't breathe, I felt no discomfort, likely because the tube in my anus was supplying me with energy and oxygen.

When I emerged from the vegetative chemotherapy hospital, I finally felt completely healed.

## Chapter 36 - A Present for the Undersea Amphibious Giants

When I met Norton, Suldair, and Willie again, they were discussing the underwater parasite people of Mercury.

Norton mentioned that there were also many parasitic species living in the oceans of Guoker. One of these species, an amphibious one, was introduced from a highly advanced planet. They could live both underwater and on land. Their home planet was technologically advanced, with large, sophisticated buildings and equipment. In their early development, they were not social creatures, but as they progressed to the point where they could manufacture their own bodies, they began to live in groups and became a highly intelligent species in the universe.

Norton waved his hand, and a 3D hologram appeared, displaying a woman who looked very similar to a human female from Earth. Norton explained that this species had evolved from aquatic beings, but their current body shape was designed and manufactured by the Guoker people.

The males of this species were very small and lived as parasites inside the female bodies. Their home planet was vast and mostly covered with water, making it difficult to find mates. In their early evolution, the females were ruthless towards the males. Once a female encountered a male, she would stop at nothing to capture him, never letting him escape once caught. Even after they became technologically advanced and could create tools and their own bodies, many continued the tradition of capturing males and making them parasitic.

Norton concluded, "We will soon visit these amphibious parasites and give them a gift." He glanced at me and added, "The gift is you, Brother Qain."

What? My body was to be given as a gift for them to experience, generating digital wealth for Norton's team? Norton had always deceived me or kept me uninformed, arranging for me to be suddenly exposed to strange women from the Guoker system, who would then experience my body and often subject me to rough treatment.

Why was he being so explicit this time? Was it because these amphibious beings resembled Earth women, making me less instinctively repulsed? Or

perhaps, as a highly intelligent species, they would treat me with civility and gentleness rather than savagely attacking me. However, I had no right to refuse and was fearful of Norton and his team, so I remained silent.

Soon, Norton took us to the amphibious people's colony. From the air, we saw a ring-shaped island with beautiful scenery and fully equipped facilities, surrounded by clear blue water. Our flying saucer dove into the water in the center of the island. When it stopped on the ocean floor, we stepped out into an area filled with air, not water, surrounded by finely crafted equipment and large, beautiful buildings.

Looking up, I saw the ocean water floating about ten stories above us, without any visible glass or support. It looked like clouds in the sky, with many fish swimming overhead. It was a marvelous sight, perhaps supported by an invisible wall.

Sunlight filtered through the moving water, creating shifting patterns on the ground. The shadows of fish would occasionally cross these patterns as they swam above. The place felt very upscale, confirming that these amphibious beings were indeed a highly intelligent species treated with special regard in the Guoker system.

However, only two robots greeted us. After speaking with Norton, Norton instructed me to enter a room, saying that they needed to clean my body both inside and out.

Upon arriving in the Guoker System, I had encountered numerous women, each with a penchant for violently invading my body. These women were sadistic, often bringing me moments of pleasure but predominantly leaving me with feelings of pain, terror, and disgust. None of them treated me with kindness. When I heard Norton intended to present me as a gift to the amphibious people, I felt a mix of anticipation and apprehension because I had seen holograms on GIW that depicted Guoker's underwater amphibious species as being similar to Earth women. I had always wondered what it would feel like to experience genuine intimacy with an Earth woman and longed for gentle affection.

However, when Norton took me to a room and instructed me to clean myself thoroughly, both inside and out, an inexplicable fear gripped me. Were they planning to prepare me as food for these women? I recalled a dream in which I had been captured by a group of primitive barbarians who cleaned me

meticulously inside and out, then seasoned and roasted me alive. Thankfully, the nightmare ended before they could eat me.

The room's door seemed to be virtual. As I entered, it swiftly formed a large opening that closed immediately behind me. The room was dimly lit. I walked to the center, and the holograms on my body vanished, leaving me stark naked. I felt as if I were standing on a soft rubber surface. Numerous sticky droplets began to fall from the air onto my bare skin.

Suddenly, the room was flooded with light. Several thin, black, flexible tubes descended rapidly from above, spraying foamy water all over me. Some tubes shaved off my body hair, leaving only very short hair and eyebrows. Other tubes sucked onto my fingers and toes, quickly filing down my nails. The tubes worked swiftly, cleansing my exterior in minutes. One tube extended into my mouth, filling my insides with foamy water, causing discomfort in my stomach due to the continuous water pressure.

A black ring then enveloped my body from head to toe, descending slowly. I felt an immense internal pressure, prompting brown excrement to expel from my anus and yellow urine from my penis until the liquids turned completely transparent. The black ring descended to the ground, and the water inflow ceased, signaling the end of the cleaning process.

At that moment, I felt the rubbery floor beginning to melt. My feet sank deeper until I abruptly slid down a highly slippery, spiral chute.

I landed on the ground, and as I stood up, I was surrounded by four colossal, naked women. They immediately encircled me.

These women bore a strong resemblance to Earth humans, but their skin was incredibly smooth and white, with subtle hints of light blue, making me suspect that their blood might be blue. Their front skin was white while their backs were glossy black, with a seamless transition between the two colors.

Due to the rippling water above, light patterns danced across the ground and the giants' bodies, resembling the markings of a venomous snake, which created an eerie and unsettling atmosphere. These women stood around five to six meters tall (16.5 to 20 feet), undeniably giants. They were not only tall but also remarkably robust and voluptuous. Their large breasts, resembling huge pumpkins, were about half a meter (20 inches) in diameter, with purple-red nipples surrounded by fish scale-like patterns. The closer the rings were to the

nipples, the darker the color. I could discern three to four such rings. They also had belly buttons, as large as my head, trumpet-shaped, and seemingly bottomless. Their rounded, hefty thighs measured over one meter (3.3 feet) in diameter.

Their sheer size was overwhelming. Although I had previously imagined that they must be very large to be able to swallow a man and turn him into a parasite, seeing them in person far exceeded my expectations. Their sheer enormity was shocking and terrifying. Another impression they left on me was their elegance and beauty. Their hair, resembling seaweed, grew from their heads down to their spines, tapering in length along the way. It looked like fins or the ruffles of agaric mushrooms, especially below their hips, where it formed a structure akin to a fish tail, all in a shiny black hue.

In their armpits and groin areas, they had numerous fleshy tendrils, similar to the whiskers of a catfish, hanging down and intertwining. One of them picked me up like a mother cradling a baby. Her skin was extremely smooth but hard, even harder than Willie's. She exuded a pungent, fishy odor mixed with a sour stench that was almost unbearable.

Nearly all Guoker women use their odor to control men. Initially, their smell is nauseating, but over time, you adapt to it, and eventually, some even come to enjoy it, becoming almost addicted. She opened her large mouth to kiss me. Her lips were a deep purple, shimmering with blue highlights, creating a dazzling effect. Her teeth were small, sharp, and perfectly aligned, reminiscent of a shark's, adding to the horror.

Her mouth was filled with multiple tongues, resembling the fleshy tendrils under her arms. It looked like hundreds of snakes writhing in her mouth. As she swallowed my head, I felt as if I were looking at a night sky dotted with blue stars. Her tentacle-like tongues wrapped around my head, dripping a mucus-like substance with a strong, fishy smell.

She held me tightly, inverting my body, and moved me down her torso. The stench grew stronger, clearly emanating from her lower body. Her genital area, similar in appearance to a human's, was densely covered with hair. Long fleshy tendrils emerged from a slit, flanked by two thick, fleshy lips that extended from the front to the back.

Her external tendrils remained outside her body, unlike Willie's, which were

concealed within internal cavities and could extend or retract. Later, I learned that these giants also had numerous internal tendrils. The external ones coiled and twisted together like strange snakes. As she moved me closer to her groin, the stench became unbearable, but she seemed indifferent to my revulsion.

The other three giant women approached, all completely naked and without any sense of shame. They spat on me and spread their legs, revealing long, crimson tendrils that emerged from their groins and rose into the air, spraying a sticky, foul-smelling liquid onto me. One giant squeezed the tip of her tendril to increase the force of the spray. After spraying me from the front, she turned around, bent over, and shook her hips rapidly, causing her tendrils to whip through the air, flinging more of the viscous liquid onto my body. I was soon covered in it, with some of it dripping off in long, sticky strings.

The giant woman then shoved my head into her groin tendrils. The muscular tendrils writhed powerfully, creating a strong suction as if swallowing me. I struggled desperately, fearing suffocation, but my efforts were futile. She easily engulfed my head, and the slimy tendrils inside her body rubbed against and coiled around my head and face.

Fortunately, it wasn't long before she pulled me out. I found myself covered in a snot-like, white, slightly yellowish sticky liquid. As it dripped, it formed long, unbreakable strings, indicating its high viscosity. The strong, peculiar fishy and sour stench, somewhat like the smell of dead lobsters, emanated from this sticky fluid. I knew she wouldn't let me go easily, and sure enough, she inserted my feet into her lower body's muscular tubes again. The powerful suction dragged me inside despite my desperate resistance. I felt an oval-shaped muscle ring inside her, long vertically and short horizontally, which prevented my arms from entering. The strong suction continued to pull me in, leaving me painfully stuck.

At that moment, the GIW suddenly activated, and the familiar voice of the service bot Kevin said, "Poor alien, your body is imprisoned and will be subjected to intense squeezing and friction. We suggest you try to fall asleep to reduce the pain."

Kevin also provided a visual feed, showing how I was being sucked into the woman's body. I saw her eyes closed and her mouth wide open, clearly in a state of euphoria. It became evident that she was deliberately using her lower

body's muscles to squeeze me for her own pleasure.

Many strange women in the Guoker System shared this trait.

The pressure from her squeezing was immense and unbearable. Gathering all my strength, I twisted my body 90 degrees and managed to slip entirely inside, feeling immediate relief. The inside of her lower body was the same dark purple-red color as her mouth, with blue spots flickering. A fleshy curtain started closing slowly, and I panicked, fearing suffocation. Luckily, it stopped before fully closing. I found myself in a narrow gap between two layers of flesh, with a large intestine-like tube filling my mouth and numerous tendrils wrapping around my face, emitting an awful stench. But I could still breathe, and the internal suction had ceased, which made me feel somewhat relaxed, as the foul smell was preferable to suffocation.

Initially, I thought the giant woman had only temporarily pulled me into her body and would release me after satisfying her whims, at least allowing me to urinate and defecate. However, I was mistaken. She kept me inside and began experimenting with different tortures.

Soon, a thick tendril violently penetrated my anus, growing inside me. With her body tightly encasing mine, I couldn't see what was happening and was unable to move. I tried using my mind to resist, but it was futile. I could only feel the thick tendril brutally writhing and squeezing through my insides.

It started with one tendril but soon felt like many. They invaded my large intestine, small intestine, urethra, stomach, and finally reached my throat and mouth. I opened my mouth, and a purple-red tendril emerged, horrifying me. At that moment, her flesh began rhythmically contracting, tightening around my body. The tendril inside my urethra pulsed rhythmically, giving me an intense, unprecedented pleasure that lasted a long time.

Periods of sleepiness washed over me intermittently. Unlike before, where pleasure would disappear upon waking, this time, the extreme pleasure remained even when I woke up. Throughout my dreams, the pleasure persisted, seemingly originating from the tendrils filling and pressing against my rectum and urethra. I drifted in and out of consciousness, experiencing various hallucinations and an overwhelming sense of satisfaction, feeling like days or perhaps longer had passed.

Only then did I remember what Norton said: when a giant female parasitic



species absorbs you into her body and engages in intercourse with you, the pleasure level is 10, compared to just 1 with a normal human. However, Norton also mentioned that the pain these giant parasitic species can inflict is the greatest and lasts the longest. This thought brought back a wave of horror and worry.

I speculated that this unprecedented pleasure might be due to being fully absorbed into her body, allowing for maximum physical contact. Additionally, her internal tendrils penetrating my body might have injected some kind of toxin, creating these wonderful hallucinations. I hadn't anticipated that she would take over my bodily functions, supplying nutrients and oxygen while removing waste through her tendrils. My assumption that I would need to be let out daily to urinate and defecate was completely wrong.

I was suspended upside down, tightly encased in her body, occasionally glimpsing the outside world through a small gap. My body was ruthlessly penetrated by her tendrils, and I was powerless to resist. All my previous positive assumptions about these so-called civilized and intelligent amphibious beings vanished. They seemed even more barbaric and cruel. I anticipated they had more tortures in store for me.

After some time, a strong squeezing force expelled me from her body. I felt a surge of hope, thinking she might release me. Instead, she held my back and thrust my head into another giant's body, pushing and pulling me back and forth in a sawing motion, forcefully squeezing and rubbing my body. Despite my exhaustion, they showed no sign of stopping. The GIW showed me video footage of them in high spirits, thoroughly enjoying themselves.

Realizing that resistance was futile due to their immense strength, I decided to try and fall asleep to escape the torment. However, the intense friction and squeezing made it difficult. Exhaustion led to hallucinations, and I felt close to death. Eventually, they stopped before I died, and I fell asleep inside her body. I had no idea how long I had slept, but I dreamed of being free from her body, basking in the sun in her arms, feeling incredibly comfortable, joyful, peaceful, and happy. A sudden, strong movement woke me up, and I realized I was still inside her body. She had jumped into the water from a height, and the icy water hitting my face woke me. The light quickly disappeared, replaced by darkness as she closed her flesh curtain, likely because she was swimming.

The GIW provided information showing her swimming with three other giant women, all naked, in the sea. Her belly was noticeably larger than those who had no one inside them. Despite their size, they swam gracefully and elegantly. Being upside down for so long, the blood rushed to my head, causing severe dizziness and tinnitus. The discomfort was intense, and I desperately wanted to escape from her body. Unable to do so, I forced myself to sleep to alleviate the suffering and anxiety. Hallucinations and strange memories flooded my mind. I felt like I had been with her for a very long time, often in a state of semi-consciousness, as if I had spent years living inside her body under the sea. Could this be memories of a past life on some other planet's ocean?

During this time, I dreamed frequently. In one recurring dream, I was in a giant, sticky oil tank with an extremely slippery tendril passing through my mouth and out my anus, connecting the sky and the ground. My body slowly slid along this tendril, experiencing immense pleasure as it rubbed against my intestines, stomach, and throat. Another common dream was I swam in a special ocean where the water seemed to be thick, transparent oil. No matter how hard I try to swim upward, I couldn't see the sea level and had to swim horizontally.

Occasionally, I encountered tightly intertwined snake-like creatures resembling a hybrid of snakes, eels, octopuses, and women. These beings would immediately wrap around me, with some coiling around my legs, neck, or abdomen, and others penetrating my mouth and anus, only to exit and re-enter repeatedly. This interaction gave me extreme pleasure and a silky smooth sensation, devoid of any fear or pain.

Aside from sleeping inside her, I only imagined being able to leave her body and move freely. But she never let me out. I dreamt countless times of escaping, feeling elated in the dream. However, upon waking, I would see the same familiar sliver of light between the meat curtains, with my mouth and nostrils filled with her flesh tubes. My mood would immediately shift from happiness to deep disappointment and despair.

It might have been the prolonged inversion, or perhaps she replaced my blood or injected something toxic into me. Whatever the cause, everything I saw turned a distorted mix of red and yellow hues, and my vision became blurred.

Finally, there was one instance when she actually let me out. She lay on a virtual sofa with her eyes closed and placed me on her legs. The surroundings were

bathed in brilliant sunlight, and the scenery was breathtakingly beautiful, yet too dazzling for my eyes, likely because I had been in darkness for so long. I tried to slide down her legs and escape, but I couldn't stand up, no matter how hard I tried. It felt as if my body was broken into pieces, unable to coordinate. I silently cursed my own uselessness, lamenting how I could squander this rare chance to escape by not being able to walk.

Soon, I discovered that I could still crawl. I attempted to crawl away, but not far along, I felt a tug from a flesh tube still connecting my anus to her body. A slight pull caused excruciating pain in my internal organs, leaving me no choice but to return dejectedly. Since she had captured me, I had never truly been able to escape her body; even moments like this, basking in sunlight, were exceedingly rare. Norton and Willie were right—these amphibious women are incredibly greedy, domineering, and cruel. Once they capture a man, they absorb him into their body and lock him in permanently.

Initially, I eagerly anticipated her letting me out, but later, I became utterly terrified of it. Whenever she exerted pressure to expel me, my heart filled with intense fear. Most of the time, her purpose in releasing me was for the amusement of the three giant women. She often squeezed me out, making my upper body protrude from her. Those three giants would then gather around, spitting on me and spraying me with foul, viscous liquid from their groin tubes. After the sticky liquid ran out, one of them would absorb my upper body into her own. Since a flesh tube connected me to another giant woman, providing oxygen, they knew I wouldn't suffocate no matter who swallowed me. They might also have used some external circulation system to infuse oxygenated blood into my body.

Once my upper body was absorbed into another giant, I endured repeated rubbing and squeezing. Sometimes, the other two giants would extend their flesh tubes inside, wrapping them tightly around my abdomen, applying immense pressure. Another flesh tube would then invade my anus, already occupied by one, causing intense constriction and squeezing sensations.

Sometimes, when these foreign flesh tubes penetrate my urethra, they immediately expand, and other flesh tubes quickly wrap around my penis, squeezing it tightly. This internal and external pressure causes me extreme pain.

Sometimes, I feel like they torture me for hours without extracting my upper body. They seem to enjoy this squeezing and rubbing, which might give them pleasure, but I can hardly bear it. Each time, I feel on the verge of death. I often shout at these giant women, but they either don't understand or completely ignore me. I never get a response from them.

In my heart, I silently plead: "I can't take it anymore, please let me go!" I hope Kevin could relay this message to the giants, but it has no effect. At those times, I worry about whether I will be able to walk if I ever get out of their bodies. This is a serious concern. I suspect that the last time I emerged from her body and couldn't walk was due to her flesh tubes affecting my internal organs. These tubes inside me made it impossible to stand, much like a loach with a straight wire inserted in its body, preventing it from bending.

I not only hope to escape from this giant woman's body but also wish that her flesh tubes will completely withdraw from mine, so I can see if I can stand again. If I still can't stand, I think, then I am a cripple, unable to work back home and needing my family to take care of me. But who will take care of me? My parents have to work on the farm, and my grandparents, though they could care for me, are old. If it comes to that, what's the difference between that and death? It would be better to continue living inside her body.

Finally, an opportunity arose. She released me and pulled several dark red, gooey flesh tubes from my body. Thick mucus, pale yellow and glistening, flowed out and pooled on the ground. I saw the tube extracted from my anus was very thick, while the one from my urethra was thin but very long, seemingly one or two meters in length.

So long? I looked in astonishment, no wonder my bladder and urethra felt so completely filled.

Now that these flesh tubes have been removed from my body, it ironically leaves me with a sense of loss, as if a part of me has been taken away. Perhaps my consciousness had adapted to the presence of these tubes filling my body. Despite all my efforts, I still couldn't stand up, and a sense of despair overwhelmed me. Just as I was about to collapse, another naked giant woman approached and supported me. As she held me, her groin meat pipes lifted into the air and sprayed sticky liquid at me. I guessed this giant woman also wanted to swallow me; they were merely exchanging turns, not actually letting me go. I

gritted my teeth, bracing myself for the intense pain of being sucked, rubbed, and squeezed.

As expected, she wanted to swallow me, but in a different way. She used the meat pipe that sprayed sticky liquid to enter my anus first, then extended another meat pipe into my mouth. Other giants came and used their groin meat pipes to hold my body, preventing me from falling. One of the giant women repeatedly massaged my penis with her meat pipe. My penis became erect, I felt strength in it and in my arms, but why couldn't my legs stand?

This weakness in my legs felt entirely different from the weakness caused by illness. When sick, the whole body feels weak, but in this case, my body parts seemed unable to coordinate with each other. I wondered if they would let me go if my penis became useless now. These giant women might not be interested in the penis of Earth men; they might be interested in our entire bodies.

One of her meat pipes made its way from my mouth to my stomach and into the intestine, pouring lots of sticky liquid, and finally exited through my anus. Then it explored between my legs. At last, it touched my penis, immediately wrapped around it, and extended into the urethra. This time, because the giant woman had filled my stomach and intestines with sticky liquid in advance, the meat pipe entering through my anus easily slipped through my intestines and stomach into my mouth. I could feel it branching out and probing into various parts of my body.

At this point, the giant woman started retracting her meat pipes, drawing me towards her. She spread her legs and, without using her hands, directly sucked my body into her groin. This time, my head went in first, followed by my feet. Once inside, I felt no difficulty breathing.

Sometimes, they would release my entire body. Four of them would each extend a thick main meat pipe from their groins, attaching to my limbs and gradually swallowing me until they stopped at my armpits and thighs. Then they would tighten fiercely. If my head was caught in this grip, the squeezing was excruciating. I would shout at them, but it never had any effort.

Those giant women swapped me multiple times like this. Eventually, with the help of Norton's team, I managed to escape from their bodies.

When I first got out, the colors of the scenery outside seemed more normal, but I still couldn't walk. My body felt like it was in pieces, unable to coordinate. I was

very anxious. After struggling for a while, I could barely stand. Norton reassured me that it was okay and that I would fully recover. I thought he was just comforting me, so I said that if I could walk again, I would be satisfied. However, Norton's team soon healed me completely, without any complications. I felt strong and full of energy again, and my anxiety disappeared.

Some time later, Norton asked if I had noticed any changes in my body. I said no. He then asked about any smells. That's when I realized I still had the distinctive stench of those giant amphibious women on my body and in my mouth. My entire body felt like it had been soaked in oil; my skin was smoother, and even inside my body—my intestines, stomach, throat, esophagus, and urethra—it all felt oily. Passing stool was very easy.

I later experienced tinnitus for many years, and I wonder if it started from that time.

Regarding the strange dreams I had, Norton explained that the Guoker people were very familiar with dream control techniques. That giant woman had deliberately made me dream like that.

Norton explained, "Our primary method of controlling the opposite sex is through physical attractiveness, including beautiful body figures. This is common on Earth as well. On Earth, people often use wealth to control others, but this doesn't happen on Guoker Planet because all material resources are free here. Our unique method is through scent. Especially the women, who can emit a strong, pungent odor that, after a while, becomes addictive and attractive to the opposite sex. Each person's scent is unique.

"Another method is through toxins. Various unique species on Guoker Planet can store different toxins in their bodies. They can either spray or inject these toxins into others to control them, which is brutal but extremely fast.

"Thanks to the GMW, people can request the GMW to move them away instantly if they sense danger. However, a quick toxin attack can be successful before the target can request the GMW. Sometimes, if women are low on toxins, they can request the GMW to replenish them remotely. Many of our species have meat tubes that can extend into the bodies of others to control them. This method is simple but often causes great pain.

"Some small parasitic species can control others by entering their bodies

completely. Larger parasitic species can swallow smaller ones to control them. This method is also simple and brutal.

"Another common method is dream control. By creating various dream scenarios, we can make a distant target enter the dream we designed, thus controlling them through their dreams. This is a highly sophisticated control method and happens frequently on our planet. The women often combine multiple control methods, with dream control being the most common in conjunction with others."

On Earth, dreams are beyond one's control and cannot be artificially designed. It's also impossible to invite someone into your dream. Our GIW relies on artificial field scanning and transmits information through a vacuum. Our GIW frequency interception technology can remotely and non-invasively input information directly into a human brain and also read information from every brain globally. This technology allows us Guokers to communicate with distant friends through a vacuum using only our brains, without external devices. Because of this, it is possible to control someone else through dreams.

While our brains can connect to the GIW, we generally set information reception thresholds, selectively accepting incoming information to avoid overload. If someone wants to control a member of the opposite sex, they must first use an alluring voice to present a beautiful image of themselves to the other person. Our frequency interception technology can transmit not only sound but also images, which can appear as 3D holograms or be directly implanted into the brain. It can also convey smells, touch, and other sensory information. After a period of interaction and mutual communication, if the other person regards you as a close friend, it lays the foundation for dream control. Dream control is mainly executed through the GIW, with minimal reliance on other devices. We have a vast knowledge of these techniques on Guoker. However, this dream control of the opposite sex can often fail; sometimes it lasts only a short while, and sometimes it even backfires, causing the other person to control your dreams.

When someone else controls your dreams, you may suffer mental torture in the dream, or sometimes you might feel pleasure; it varies. Therefore, being controlled is not always terrifying. The real threat is the giant parasitic species. They absorb ordinary people into their bodies, keeping them in a constant

dream state. These parasitic species use dream control to dominate ordinary people for extended periods, making it extremely difficult for the victims to escape their control.

When the parasitic species excessively torture the person they have absorbed, making them suffer too much, our GIW assesses the situation. If necessary, it will end the life of the person inside the parasitic species and transfer their consciousness into a new body. If the giant parasitic species do not want their host to die, they must improve their dream control skills. In our Guoker system, these giant parasitic species are the most proficient in dream control.

Norton also reminded me to check if the giant woman had left anything inside my body, but I didn't pay much attention at the time.

One night, I dreamed that I was back in my hometown, doing my old job of catching ricefield eels. I saw a finely built culvert, like a plastic pipeline, with many eels inside. I crawled in and caught a lot of them. My bag was full, so I took off my clothes to use them as a container. Suddenly, the eels transformed into very thin, beautiful women, resembling the snake people I had encountered in the ocean. Their bodies were a combination of eel, eel-like fish, and woman. They wrapped around my body, constricting my arms, legs, and neck. I felt scared and nervous, regretting taking off my clothes. I shouted, "What are you trying to do?" I wondered if they were going to enter my body like the ocean snake people did. I then had a vivid sensation of something entering my anus, which immediately woke me up. I found myself lying on a virtual bed in a finely decorated room, with no sign of the culvert or the eels. However, I still felt something moving inside my anus and abdomen. I spread my legs and used my mind to slowly push it out. To my horror, a very thin snake woman emerged from my anus, with red, green, and black ring patterns, resembling a poisonous snake.

When did I go to that culvert in my dream and get parasitized by this snake woman? Or did she enter my body right here in this room while I slept?

Later, I frequently encountered parasitic beings. Many times, small parasitic women infiltrated my body, and on several occasions, huge giant women swallowed me whole. There were instances when, after exiting the giant women's bodies, I was shocked to find leech-like creatures inside my urethra, still alive.



Norton explained that these were left inside my body by the giant women. Sometimes, I even saw live, fleshy tubes resembling chicken intestines, snakes, or octopuses emerging from my mouth or anus.

## Chapter 37 - Purple Mud World

One time, Norton told us that we were going to visit an underground mud world. Norton brought Willie, Suldair, and me along, and we traveled through GMW to a place with no buildings, but with many trees, grasslands, and swamps. I guessed we were still on the Guoker Planet because if we were going to another planet, we would have taken a flying saucer.

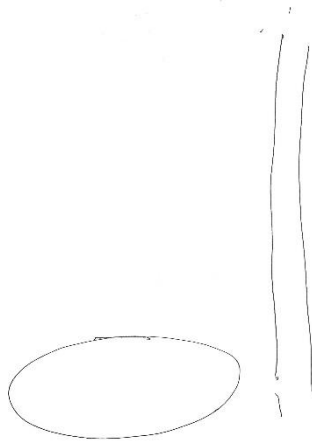


Figure: Tall trees and grass with large leaves

We didn't land directly on the ground; instead, we hovered in the air, moving forward in a standing cruising position. It seemed that Norton was looking for a suitable place to land. The trees on the ground were of a single species, with broad leaves marked by many parallel stripes, all in a vivid yellow-green without any dead leaves. The grass had mostly large, round leaves, all brightly colored, with no dead leaves or fine, pointed grass blades in sight.

The ground was crisscrossed with many dirt paths shaped like the ridges of rice fields, forming circles around patches of swamp. The swamps were a deep purple color and were densely covered with numerous small holes. These holes had a diameter of about 50 centimeters, and around each hole, there was a ring of light purple mud.



Norton and Willie jumped straight into the mud holes from the air. As they touched the mud, their virtual clothes vanished, and they disappeared into the mud in an instant. I didn't dare to jump in, fearing suffocation. Instead, I landed on the ridge surrounding the swamp and walked along it. I tested the purple mud with my foot and found it felt like the mud on Earth. I hesitated, wondering if I should jump in.

At this moment, Kevin told me it was safe to jump in as GMW would automatically provide oxygen to my body. Reassured, I jumped into the hole. The mud was very fine and smooth, with no sand or small stones scraping my body, and it was about the same temperature as my body. Feeling safe, I increased my sliding speed.

The mud holes were sloped, and I eventually slid into a large cavern. There was light inside, and everything had a light purple hue. I looked up and saw the hole I had come through directly above me, with lots of slimy mud hanging around the entrance. On Earth, this mud would surely drip down, but it seemed the Guoker GMW controlled it to prevent that.

The cavern was relatively flat, about 3-4 meters high and 5-6 meters wide, stretching endlessly in both directions. I wanted to walk, but the floor was uneven, shaped like a wok filled with smooth, slippery mud. Kevin suggested I

lie down and slide, which worked well.

It seemed the GMW was assisting me, as I could effortlessly slide in any direction I wanted, even when going uphill. I saw many side passages, some large, some small, some on the ceiling, some on the sides, and some below.

I entered one of the lower passages and found another horizontal cavern. Kevin told me there were dozens of layers of these horizontal passages.

Following Kevin's guidance, I returned to the first layer. I slowly slid through it and eventually reached a vast space. Under the faint purple light, it revealed a strange and surreal world. Many bizarre plants, in shades of pale green and yellow, contrasted with the light purple background. Among these plants were various animals and many snake-like human creatures gliding through the mud. It felt like I had entered a bizarre alien world.

Kevin explained that the Guoker people could store their original bodies in chrono fridges and switch to snake-like bodies to live in the underground mud world permanently. These snake-like bodies made it easy to move through the mud. Short-term visitors, however, usually did not change bodies.

Indeed, I saw many Guoker people among the snake-like creatures. They were all completely naked without any virtual clothes, but the purple mud covering them made it less noticeable. I looked at myself and saw that my virtual clothes had also disappeared.

I took a closer look at these snake people. Their bodies were slender and elongated, similar to snakes and ricefield eels. Their waists were extremely thin, and while they had arms, they didn't have legs—instead, their legs were fused into tails like those of snakes and eels. Some of them had long, thin breasts and groins, and some had hands resembling fish tails. These snake people had human-like facial features, with long, narrow eyes that slanted upward at a 45-degree angle. Their eyeballs were tiny but very bright, and their mouths and noses were also small.

Their bodies came in various colors: some were blood red, some bright green, and others glistening black. Typically, their backs were darker, and their bellies lighter. Some had colorful patterns, and all their colors were vivid and their skin smooth and shiny. The sizes of these snake people varied greatly.

I didn't dare to get close to them. Since we were all lying down and sliding

around, it was hard to see each other clearly, so no one seemed to notice that I looked different from the usual Guoker people.

Despite the allure of the slick, shiny snake women, I knew how dangerous they could be, so I kept my distance. I closed my eyes and imagined a scenario: if I appeared in front of them, they would swarm around me, entangling me with their flesh tubes, probing every part of my body. First, it would feel pleasurable, but then I would become exhausted, unable to withstand their relentless pace. If several of them pulled their flesh tubes in different directions, it would feel like my insides were being torn apart.

Without Norton and the others around, I dared not take any risks.

Later, I decided to enter a small tunnel to see what was happening on the surface. While sliding through the mud tunnel, I suddenly bumped into someone who immediately hugged or wrapped around me tightly. In the darkness, I couldn't see, but I could tell by touch that it was a slender woman. Her body was cool, hard, and extremely smooth, which was very arousing. I held her waist, which was as thin as my arm. Her arms around my waist were also thin but very strong. I caressed her waist up to her long, hard, smooth breasts. Then I moved my hands down to her hips, which, though small, were more stimulating than her breasts.

I felt her legs, which were fused together. Then I found a large flesh cavity in her lower body that my hand easily slipped into. It felt similar to the anatomy of ordinary Guoker women, with many small flesh tubes inside. I wanted to have sex with her since she was alone, and I had no reason to worry unless a group of them surrounded me. However, she kept wriggling and twisting around me, making it impossible for my penis to enter her. Realizing she didn't want to mate, I released her and tried to move away.

But she soon entangled me again, causing my penis to become erect. I felt anxious, not understanding her intentions. She guided me to a larger cavern. It was cone-shaped, about three meters in diameter at its widest point, with a ring of mud on the ground under the dim purple light. We sat on the mud ring, embracing each other. I saw that her entire body was red, except for a lighter red on her belly. She had many meat tubes on her head, and her groin was already spitting out numerous thin purple tubes. She struggled to free herself from my embrace and climbed onto my head.

I realized she wanted to insert her groin tubes into my mouth. As expected, she wrapped her body around my neck and forced all her tubes into my mouth. Soon, I felt a pleasant sensation in my stomach and intestines, though I worried her tubes might pierce through. Eventually, I felt a lot of sticky liquid being ejected from my anus onto my legs, indicating her tubes had passed through my entire digestive tract. I touched with my hands and confirmed it was indeed her tubes, accompanied by the sticky liquid.

She then rode on me, vigorously entwining her body and tubes around me. Although it was exhausting, she was alone, and her tubes didn't pierce my abdomen, so I continued to feel pleasure. I eventually fell asleep. When I woke up, she was gone, and fearing she might return with others, I quickly fled through the hole. This sexual encounter was highly satisfying and free from pain or torment. However, I remained cautious, avoiding any interaction with Guoker women due to past traumatic experiences.

Later, I slid into a larger cone-shaped cavern, measuring dozens of meters in diameter, again bathed in faint purple light. The cavern was empty except for a large lotus-like plant in the center, glowing with a white-cyan light. The center of the lotus resembled a seedpod, surrounded by dozens of leaves and many thin, smooth tendrils, all glowing with the same white-cyan light.

Driven by curiosity, I approached the plant and noticed a strange, pleasant fragrance. I wanted to sit on the lotus seedpod, imagining it would feel like the Buddha sitting in a lotus flower. Although the tendrils resembled the tubes of Guoker women, which made me hesitant, I eventually decided to sit on the lotus and wait for Norton and the others, thinking it was safer than wandering around and risking danger. I did not realize the danger of the lotus itself. Sitting on it felt soft and fragrant, soon making me drowsy.

Suddenly, I felt a tube entering my anus, which shocked me awake. I tried to escape, but the tube had already reached my stomach, making it impossible to move. The lotus leaves closed in on me, and seven or eight slender, green snake people emerged from the seedpod, surrounding me and spraying me with a special, foul-smelling slime. They then began wrapping around my body and penetrating me. I closed my eyes, hoping Norton and the others would come to my rescue.

The snake people tightly coiled around my neck, and some began entering my

mouth. This time, thanks to the oxygen supplied by GMW, I didn't feel suffocated or too uncomfortable. These snake people, a blend of animal and plant life forms, continuously wound in and out of my body. Thankfully, I did not suffer much, and eventually, Norton and his friends managed to get me out of there.

## Chapter 38 - Meet a Guoker Scientific Leader

Norton suggested we visit a renowned scientist on Guoker Planet named Liven. He is as famous on Guoker as Albert Einstein is on Earth. Liven has played a crucial role in the scientific development of Guoker Planet, especially in physics, mathematics, and philosophy, and he has had a significant influence throughout the Guoker System.

Once, Norton arranged a meeting with Liven. Norton, Suldair, Willie, and I traveled via the GMW to a science communications center on Guoker Planet to meet him. We waited in a room at the center for Liven to arrive. While we waited, Norton and the others talked about Liven, and it was clear they held him in high esteem.

Norton said, "On our Guoker Planet, or even in the entire Guoker System, the destiny of our people is in the hands of great scientists like Liven. The GMW and the GIW have brought tremendous convenience to our lives, but they have also made us highly dependent on these networks. We cannot live without them. The Guoker people are essentially governed by science, and in that sense, by leaders like Liven. Through him, we can access more of the planet's resources." Norton added, "I have spoken with Liven before on the GIW, but I never had the chance to meet him in person. It was only after I sent him Brother Qian's information that he agreed to meet us. We owe this meeting to Qian."

It was evident that Norton, Willie, and Suldair held Liven in great admiration during their conversation. Only I seemed indifferent. Shortly after, Liven suddenly appeared. He looked quite ordinary and was about the same height as Norton. He had a very friendly face, but his eyebrows were unusually thick and black, as if they were painted on, contrasting with the typical short, narrow, and light eyebrows of the average Guoker person, which are often barely visible. Norton and his fellows stood up to welcome Liven, similar to how we Earth humans do. Norton, Suldair, and Liven placed their right hands on their chests and extended their left arms to lightly tap each other's shoulders. This seemed to be their greeting etiquette. Liven did not display any arrogance typical of a great scientist and soon engaged in a lively conversation with Norton and the others.



Norton and Suldair appeared to have many topics they wanted to discuss with Liven. However, today, Liven's interest was entirely focused on me. He asked Norton, "What is the purpose of bringing Qian to Guoker Planet?"

Norton replied, "When Brother Qian was a boy, he encountered some highly advanced aliens in the farmland outside his house. These aliens might be millions or even billions of years more advanced than us. During their contact, these highly advanced aliens invaded Qian's brain. Qian has some of their memories. We have already conducted experiments on Qian's brain and recorded these memories. We will analyze this data in detail later."

Liven asked, "How did you know Qian encountered advanced aliens?"

Norton answered, "We are all members of the 'Earth People Research' forum on the GIW. Early on, we established a system to monitor Earth people. Whenever other aliens make contact with Earth, our equipment can quickly pick up the information and automatically track and record it."

Liven asked, "You did a nice job. Did you discover any new and deeper understandings about the Universe from the advanced aliens' consciousness information in Qian's brain?"

Norton replied, "We have only recorded Qian's consciousness information so far and have not yet conducted a detailed analysis. We plan to do this next, and with luck, we might find a lot of valuable information."

Suldair then turned to me and suggested, "Now is your chance to ask Liven about the mysteries of the Universe."

I asked, "How did the Universe come into being?"

Liven replied, "The question itself is flawed. The Universe has always existed; it has no beginning and no end. The Universe has no age. Time is merely a perception created by the speed of light spreading out in space around people. Without people, there would be no concept of time or sequence."

Suldair added, "Your scientists on Earth believe that the Universe was born from a big bang 15 billion years ago. This view is incorrect. In parts of the Universe, stars attract each other and shrink into high-density bodies. Eventually, they collide with other stars, creating massive explosions that form nebulae, which then evolve into galaxies. This cycle of evolution happens repeatedly in different parts of the Universe. The big bang theory only applies to specific regions of the Universe. It is completely wrong to say that the entire

Universe originated from a single big bang."

I asked, "What is the most profound secret of the Universe? Can it be explained in one sentence?"

Suldair clarified my question, "He is asking about the ultimate theorem of the Universe, the highest rule."

Liven answered, "In my opinion, the Universe is constituted by matter and the space surrounding it. Nothing else exists. There is no third entity coexisting with these. Everything else is merely our description of the movement of matter and the surrounding space. This is the fundamental law of the Universe, the most profound and supreme law. Nothing is more advanced than this. This is also the deepest understanding of any civilization in the Universe. No matter how advanced they are, their understanding does not surpass this. On all civilized planets, the first person to comprehend this can be considered godlike. It's worth mentioning that one of the most famous scientists on your Earth has recognized this fundamental cosmic law."

I said, "Albert Einstein? He is the most famous scientist on Earth."

"Not Einstein, but Galileo Galilei. Galileo once said, 'The presence of the physical world experienced by our senses is an illusion; the geometric world behind it is the reality.' The geometric world is composed of matter and space. Galileo's statement indicates that he understood only matter and space truly exist in the Universe, while physics is merely our description of their movement. Without human perception, the physical world would not exist, but the geometric world would continue to exist.

"The Universe has two aspects: the one we see and the true one behind it. The visible Universe is complex, but its existence is an illusion created by our descriptions of matter and space movement. The true Universe is simple, composed only of matter and space. Colors, sounds, and heat that you perceive are all descriptions formed by your mind. Without humans, these perceptions would not exist."

"On other civilized planets, it is only when science has developed to a certain level that people can realize the fundamental cosmic laws mentioned above. However, Galileo on your Earth was an exception. How could he have made such a statement when science on Earth was still underdeveloped? It is said that physics on Earth began with Galileo. When you Earthlings truly understand

that the existence of the physical world is an illusion, as Galileo said, you may be amazed that physics begins and ends with Galileo.

"The highest law of the Universe falls within the realm of physics, which is the study of movement. Once you understand the highest law of the Universe, the depth of physics reaches its limit. However, mathematics is different. Mathematics has no highest law, and as we have discovered, the understanding of mathematics has no end."

Liven continued, "Unless he was inspired by a superior alien civilization, I would think Galileo was a god in the Universe to have such a profound understanding."

Suldair laughed, "We are planning to make Qian a god like that. We intend to use field scanning technology to infuse certain fundamental scientific theories into his brain, especially those related to time, space, and the essence of the field. Brother Qian will be the god of Earth, and we will be the creators of this god. Haha!"

Liven interjected, "How will you get past the 'Galactic Agreement Alliance' (GAA)? The GAA requires that all memories related to technology be erased when someone from a less advanced civilization returns after visiting an advanced civilization, especially those memories related to time, space, and the essence of the field. On all inhabited and civilized planets, deciphering the essence of the field is a turning point. It means that technologies such as artificial field scanning, teleportation through GMW, light-speed flying saucers, free energy, healing through artificial information fields, and mind scanning for immortality will soon be realized. While these technologies can significantly improve the quality of life, they can also instantly kill everyone on the planet.

"For example, teleportation technology generated by an artificial field could be programmed to remove people's heads. Once the artificial field is activated, everyone's heads would be severed from their bodies. On some planets, people's moral development lags behind their technological advancement, making such scenarios highly possible. The GAA's regulations are reasonable for those civilizations where people are prone to violence."

Norton responded confidently, "We have conducted extensive research and have found ways to circumvent the GAA's checks. We are determined to help Qian bring advanced field-related technologies to Earth, making him the 'Liven'

of Earth."

Liven laughed heartily, "Haha! If Earthlings master the secret of the field, they will enter a virtual era where invisible forces are at work everywhere, an era of light-speed travel, and an era of galactic civilization. And it will be thanks to you, Norton, Suldaire, and Willie! You certainly have grand ambitions!"

Willie said, "If Qian becomes famous on Earth, I'll come visit you in a flying saucer."

I asked, "What if I'm unknown? You wouldn't come?"

She replied, "I'm not sure. Maybe I would still come."

Liven asked, "Even if you infuse field-related scientific theories into Qian's brain through field scanning technology, are you confident that Qian will be able to understand this knowledge and spread it on Earth? Is Qian capable of doing this?"

"A great scientist needs three characteristics: intelligence, wisdom, and integrity. Intelligence and wisdom are different. Intelligence is the speed at which one accepts, understands, and expresses knowledge. Wisdom is the ability to process, utilize, conclude, upgrade, and innovate upon the knowledge acquired. Wisdom is obviously more important than intelligence. Integrity is also crucial, as it ensures one remains committed to the truth. Intelligence and wisdom only ensure one can discover and comprehend the truth, while integrity allows one to persist in the pursuit of truth."

Norton replied, "We have monitored Qian for a long time. He possesses these three characteristics."

I said, "I recall reading in an Earth magazine that the core secret of nature is hidden in time. If humans decipher the essence of time, they will understand the core secret of the Universe. But you mentioned that the secret of the Universe is hidden in the essence of the field. I don't quite understand."

Liven answered, "The core secret of the Universe actually lies in space. The essence of the field is space moving in a cylindrical, helical manner. So, it can be said that the core secret of the Universe is hidden in the field. Any object in the Universe, including our bodies as observers, has a surrounding space that moves at the speed of light, radiating outward from the object as the center. This movement of space gives us, as observers, the perception of time. Time, field, mass, electric charge, speed, force, momentum, energy, heat, sound,

color—these are all properties described by us observers about the movement of the object and the surrounding space itself."

Liven continued, "The core secret of the Universe is hidden in space, specifically in the movement of space itself. Recognizing that space itself is in motion is the key."

I asked, "But why do objects in the Universe move? Is it due to the influence of force? What exactly is force?"

Liven replied, "The movement of all matter in the Universe is caused by the movement of space itself. Force can be seen as the degree of change in the movement state of matter and space."

I asked again, "So, the movement of matter is caused by the movement of space. But why does space move?"

Liven said, "Physics is merely our description of the geometric world. Thus, any physical state always has a corresponding geometric state. In geometry, a three-dimensional vertical state means that from any point in space, we can draw three mutually perpendicular lines. When we analyze, calculate, and describe this in our brains, it becomes a physical state of motion. Any object in a three-dimensional vertical state must have relative motion with respect to us as observers, and its constantly changing direction and trajectory can reconstruct a new vertical state. This is the underlying reason for the movement of matter and space. Force is the degree of change in the movement state of matter and space. Using force to explain why matter and space move indicates a lack of deeper understanding. The essence of motion is our description of the vertical state of space. Without us as observers, there is no state of motion or rest. Therefore, discussing motion or rest is meaningless."

I responded awkwardly, "I don't quite understand what you're saying."

Suldair said, "It's normal not to understand. This explanation addresses one of the core secrets of the Universe: why everything in space moves."

I asked, "I read in a book that 3D space means that from any point in space, you can draw three straight lines perpendicular to each other. So why is space three-dimensional?"

Liven continued, "In the Universe, from the smallest electrons and protons to the largest bodies like Earth, Moon, Sun, and the Milky Way Galaxy, all objects

move in a spiral form within space. Space itself also moves in a cylindrical spiral form. This is why we experience space as three-dimensional.

"Relative to us observers, space is always moving in a cylindrical spiral form. A straight-line movement constitutes one-dimensional space. Rotational movement on a plane constitutes two-dimensional space. When this rotational movement also moves perpendicularly to the plane, it forms a cylindrical spiral, resulting in three-dimensional space. Our space is a right-hand spiral space. Imagine holding your right hand around the spiral space: your fingers follow the spiral direction, and your thumb points in the direction of the straight-line movement. This describes the cylindrical spiral movement, a combination of rotation and perpendicular straight-line movement."

I asked, "Is there such a thing as left-hand spiral space?"

Liven answered, "It doesn't naturally exist, but it can be artificially created. If there were left-hand spiral space, where space moves in a left-hand direction around matter, it would be repelled by the right-hand spiral space surrounding normal matter. Over billions of years of cosmic evolution, these left-hand spiral spaces would have been pushed to the farthest edges of the Universe. Even if they exist, we wouldn't be able to detect them."

Suldair added, "Regarding movement, your Earth scientists have yet to recognize that the description of movement in physics cannot be separated from us as observers. It is we who describe the state of movement. We continuously affirm and deny the position of an object in space, leading to our understanding of its motion."

Liven supplemented, "We, as observers, describe both the state of motion and the state of rest. Without observers, or without specifying any observers, neither state can be determined, making the concepts of motion and rest meaningless."

Suldair said, "Concepts like mass, electric charge, field, force, momentum, and energy are also crucial for understanding the essence of the Universe.

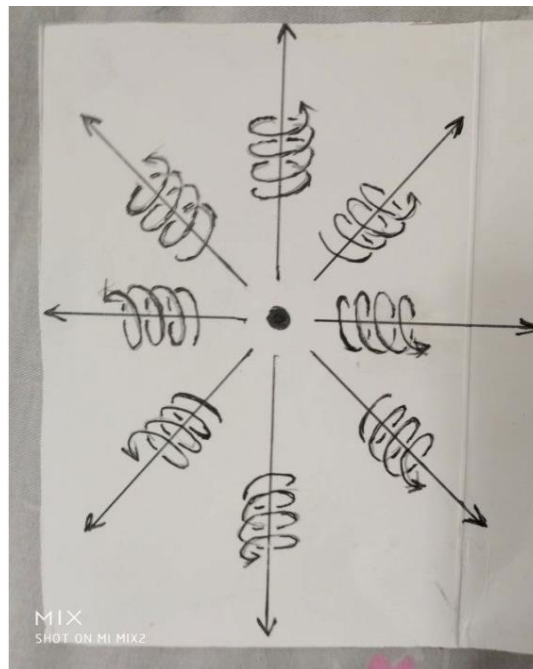
"Mass is the number of spatial displacements at the speed of light around an object.<sup>11</sup>

"Positive charge is the number of spatial displacements radiating outwards at

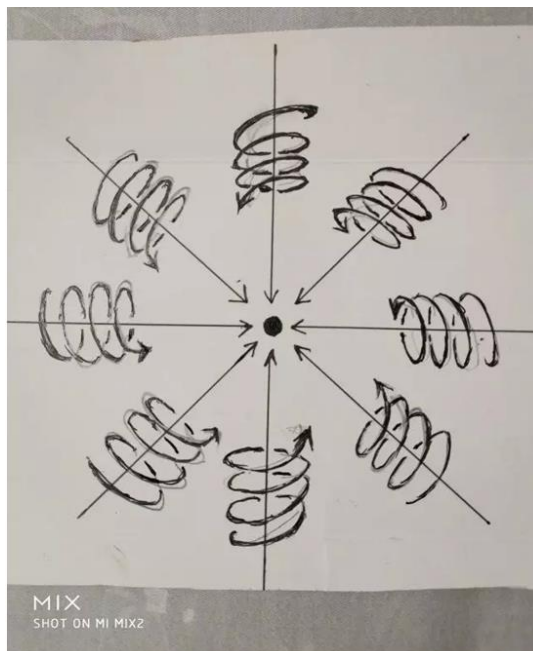
---

<sup>11</sup> In Chinese: 质量只是物体周围以光速运动空间的位移的条数.

the speed of light from an object within a unit of time.<sup>12</sup>



Negative charge is the number of spatial displacements converging towards the negative charge from infinitely far away in space at the speed of light within a unit of time.<sup>13</sup>



"Positive and negative charges both have their surrounding space moving in a

---

<sup>12</sup> In Chinese: 正电荷是物体周围在单位时间里，以光速向四周发散运动的空间位移的条数.

<sup>13</sup> In Chinese: 负电荷是物体周围在单位时间里，以光速从四周无限远处的空间向负电荷汇聚运动的空间位移的条数.

cylindrical spiral form, and both follow a right-hand spiral pattern. The difference is that positive charge has space that diverges outward, while negative charge has space that converges inward.

"Energy also reflects the state of movement of matter in space and the movement of the space around matter."

Liven continued his explanation, "You Earth people think of momentum as mass multiplied by velocity. However, on Guoker Planet, our concept of momentum is mass multiplied by the vector speed of light minus the object's movement speed. The reason we include the vector speed of light in our equation is that you Earth people do not realize that when an object is stationary, the surrounding space is always radiating outward at the speed of light.

"If we take the derivative of this momentum equation with respect to time, we derive four types of forces. First, mass changing over time multiplied by the vector speed of light, which is the electric field force. Second, mass changing over time multiplied by the object's velocity, which is the magnetic field force. Third, the vector speed of light changing over time multiplied by mass, which is the nuclear force. Fourth, velocity changing over time multiplied by mass, which is gravity, also known as the inertial force in Newtonian mechanics.

"These are the four forces that your Earth scientist Albert Einstein sought to unify in a single grand equation. He spent decades trying, but he never succeeded."

Suldair added, "Your scientists still don't understand the true nature of light. They don't know what a photon is. A photon is created when a negative charge accelerates, generating a counter-gravity field, causing some electrons to lose their mass and charge, turning into an excited state and moving at the speed of light. The particle nature of the photon comes from the excited electron, while the wave nature comes from the inherent wave movement of space itself. Space is always undulating, and this wave motion occurs at the speed of light. The photon is stationary in space but moves with the space itself."

Liven continued, "There are two models for a photon. One is an excited electron moving in a cylindrical spiral form, with the straight-line component moving at the speed of light. The other involves two excited electrons orbiting symmetrically around a straight line, moving at the speed of light in the direction perpendicular to the plane of rotation."



Norton asked me, "Do you understand what Liven just explained?"

I replied, "I understand parts of it, and I have noted everything down. I might understand more of it later."

Norton said, "We will use artificial field scanning technology to embed all this knowledge into your brain. When you need to use this knowledge, it will naturally come to you. Our design ensures that this knowledge will not overwhelm your brain by appearing all at once. You will gradually master these concepts through use. This knowledge will be very important to you Earth people."

## **Chapter 39 - Guoker Scientist on Consciousness, Soul and Reincarnation**

I suddenly recalled a question that has always concerned me: "Do we Earth people have nothing left after death? Is reincarnation real?"

Norton replied, "For all humans on Earth and elsewhere in the universe, death is not the end. Reincarnation on Earth is real, and the cycle of life is genuine on many planets in the universe. Humans can be divided into two parts: the body and consciousness. Consciousness is the movement of charged particles in the brain, essentially information that can be quantified.

"It's absurd to think about the mass, volume, or energy of consciousness.

"The body can die and decay, but the core of a person, their consciousness, is a form of information that doesn't die or decay. It can reappear in the universe repeatedly. The universe's core principle is to endlessly and infinitely manifest all forms of movement, possibilities, and information. This is why the reincarnation of life for Earth people is real, and the reason is simple.

"From birth to death on Earth, you are only experiencing a segment of countless life cycles. Some of you might vaguely realize this when approaching death. Reincarnation is endless, with past and future lives, endlessly recurring on Earth.

"Reincarnation is not unique to a few individuals. Animals on Earth and people on other habitable planets also undergo reincarnation unless they have access to immortality technologies, similar to the situation on Earth."

Willie asked, "Brother Qian, do you know what your past or future lives are?"

"I have no idea," I replied.

"Then what is the soul?" I asked again.

Norton explained, "Most Earth people's consciousness is similar, but about one-fifth is unique. The soul is part of consciousness, the core one-fifth that distinguishes one person from another. The body is secondary, merely a vessel for the soul.

"The charged particles in the human brain can disturb the surrounding space, creating waves that carry consciousness information. These waves spread at the speed of light." As Liven spoke, he waved his hand, and a 3D hologram

appeared, showing a human head surrounded by light-like waves dispersing outward. Liven continued, "Thus, human consciousness can be expressed and preserved in space as waves, never disappearing. The soul, being part of consciousness, also manifests as waves in space. The soul wave is real; it possesses wave characteristics, a crucial feature of the soul."

When 3D space moves at the speed of light, the length in the direction of movement shrinks to zero, transforming it into 2D space. Since 2D space has zero distance to any 3D space in the universe, a person's soul information can instantly reach any location in the universe. Information traveling at the speed of light actually exists in 2D space.

Information distributed in 3D space can also be fully preserved in 2D space. In essence, information is a form of the movement of matter, not matter itself, nor a component of matter. Any point in the universe can contain all the information of the universe—past, present, and future. This is a key concept in our Cosmic Information Field Theory.

You have prophets on Earth who can predict the future because any point in space contains hidden information from the past and future, and these prophets can capture that information. Time is our perception of the light-speed movement of space around us. Without observers, there is no time or sequence; all the information from billions of years in the past and future can overlap at a single point in space.

Space can not only store information but also transmit it. Information transmission in space can spread a complete information package in all directions. Receiving this information at one place is the same as receiving it at another, meaning information transmitted through space is identical in all directions.

The difference between information and matter is that information can overlap in space, whereas matter cannot. Information differs mainly in structure, while matter differs in volume, length, and mass.

The universe contains infinite information. Information is a form of movement, and movement represents possibility. Infinite information implies the universe contains infinite possibilities. The core principle of the universe is to manifest all possibilities repeatedly and infinitely. No matter how strange or unusual,

everything imaginable and unimaginable will eventually manifest in the universe, repeatedly and infinitely. This demonstrates the infinite nature of the universe. Any bizarre or peculiar event will inevitably occur, merely a matter of when or how frequently.

I found it difficult to understand what Liven was saying.

I asked, "When we Earth people reincarnate, where can we go? Is Guoker Planet a possible destination?"

Suldair replied, "That's impossible. We Guoker people have achieved immortality, so Earth people cannot reincarnate on our planet. However, you might reincarnate on other less advanced planets."

I asked, "Will we become pigs, cows, horses, or sheep when we reincarnate on Earth?"

Norton responded, "No, the soul forms of pigs, cows, horses, and sheep are too different from humans."

I asked, "Will I become a woman if I reincarnate?"

Norton said, "No, the soul forms are too different, so that person would not be you anymore."

I asked, "If people can reincarnate, does that mean we Earth people don't need to fear death?"

Norton answered, "Death causes you Earth people to lose all your memories, which is the most significant harm, incomparable to other factors. The human soul is innate, like a warehouse, while memories are acquired after birth, like goods stored in the warehouse. As memories accumulate, it's like the warehouse filling with goods. When memories are lost, it's like losing all the goods. When a person dies, the soul can be preserved in space, but all memories are lost, just like a warehouse being relocated with all its goods gone."

I asked, "Do you have any way to know my past life?"

Norton replied, "We can find some information about your past and future lives. Any point in the universe contains information about the past, present, and future, including your past and future lives. This is the most important theorem of our Cosmic Information Field Theory.

"We use artificial fields to scan space and decipher information to learn about your past and future lives. We can predict your remaining experiences on Earth.

You might wonder how we can predict your future life, as it hasn't happened yet, unlike past lives. This is related to the essence of time. Time is our perception of light-speed spatial movements around us. Without observers, all information from billions of years in the past and future can overlap at a single point in space. Conversely, theoretically, all information at any point in the universe can be deciphered."

Liven added, "However, it is very challenging in practice. We Guoker people dedicate the most resources to deciphering hidden information in space to predict the future, which is the most advanced scientific research on our planet. Our top mathematicians and physicists are involved, needing foundational knowledge in physics like Universal Information Field Theory and various mathematical theories, primarily trend analysis.

"Our trend analysis is similar to Earth's calculus but broader. It deals with situations like division by zero, analyzing how zero is approached, leading to many mathematical branches. Trend analysis also uses magnification and reduction for comparison to make predictions. The main goal is to predict the future, hence the name trend analysis."

Suldair proudly said, "Our research on hidden information in space can reveal not only the souls of your past and future lives but also authentic video footage from the Tang and Song dynasties on Earth. If we Guoker people officially contact you Earth people, we will show you these materials so you can understand your true history.

"We Guoker people came to Earth in ancient times and recorded much real footage, but it still doesn't compare to what we obtain from deciphering hidden information in space."

I asked, "When will you make official contact with us Earth people?"

Suldair replied, "As soon as you Earth people can build light-speed flying saucers, we will consider making official contact.

"Even if we Guoker people don't make official contact, other advanced civilizations will. They might feel that you Earth people are qualified to communicate with them. Once you Earth people are traveling around the universe in light-speed flying saucers, we are bound to encounter each other. It's better to establish official contact early on to foster understanding and communication."

## Chapter 40 - Back Home

Finally, Norton mentioned sending me back home. My experiences on the planet Guoker these past days were fresh and exhilarating, but now that it was time to leave, I felt a deep sadness. What made it worse was that they planned for Suldair and Norton to pilot the spaceship to take me back, instead of Willie. Why wouldn't Willie take me home? Norton explained that Willie herself chose not to. But why? Was it because she couldn't handle the emotional strain of our parting?

Was I overestimating my importance? Perhaps Willie had had many boyfriends, and losing an Earth boyfriend was inconsequential to her. Or maybe it was just another of Norton's plans, using any excuse.

Norton and his team were making preparations for my departure. Norton seemed particularly concerned about the Galactic Interstellar Alliance (GIA), meticulously instructing me on how to avoid their scrutiny and bring advanced technology back to Earth. However, I was indifferent to the technology; I just missed Willie and was dissatisfied with their arrangements, though I had no choice.

Norton activated a computer, and its virtual screen displayed an image of me lying naked on a bed in a room. Someone entered the room, dressed in a jumpsuit that covered their head, with a large black pipe connecting the back of their neck to their hip. They held a device resembling a microphone towards my head while monitoring a small virtual screen.

Norton explained, "This is a scanner that can read some of your brain's conscious information. The GIA has ordered us to delete some of your memories of Guoker. They will check, and if any remnants are found, they will delete them themselves or instruct us to do so. This device scans your head to detect any lingering memories of Guoker. You'll see recurring images in your mind, like a black square frame with a sudden flash of light in the center—that's deep scanning. We have ways to counteract their scanning. I'll now show you a sequence of continuous conscious activity in your brain."

Norton summoned two beautiful women. Although they were only about one meter tall, they were very attractive, even more so than Willie. Their faces

resembled those of humans, with slim waists and no noticeable bulges between their legs. Their skin color was similar to that of humans, not the usual pinkish-white with greenish tints common among Guoker people. The two women sat beside me, gently caressing my naked body with their small hands. I felt very embarrassed with Norton standing there, but he seemed unfazed.

Norton said, "These two have been specially trained to develop unique abilities. They can hypnotize you and influence your brain's conscious information through spatial manipulation."

Indeed, I soon felt drowsy. In my sleep, I initially sensed the two women beside me, but soon it felt as if I were back home on Earth, and everything seemed very real. The two women transformed into my mother and my wife, living harmoniously together, cooking, doing laundry, planting vegetables, raising chickens and ducks, and doing farm work. Meanwhile, I chopped wood, fished, and tended to the crops. Occasionally, the scenes would disconnect and reconnect.

When I woke up, the two beautiful women were still sitting beside me. Norton pointed to a virtual screen and asked if that was the dream I had just experienced. To my astonishment, the scene on the screen was identical to my dream.

"Yes, it was exactly the same as my dream. Amazing!" I replied.

"Good!" Norton stepped back, clenched his fists, and waved them in triumph.

"This is exactly the result I wanted."

Norton and the two women then left. A GIA member in a jumpsuit entered, using a device resembling a microphone to scan my head. As expected, I saw a black frame with a bright flash in the center in my mind. Simultaneously, the scene of the two women transforming into my mother and wife reappeared in my thoughts. Everything was going smoothly. After the GIA member finished the scan and left, I was still asleep until I heard, "Zone Map 300 Spaceship on autopilot..." I realized I was on my way home. The return journey felt dull in comparison to the exciting and curious adventures on Guoker. Earth's mundane life seemed unappealing. I chose to keep my eyes closed and remained lying down.

Suddenly, I heard the sound of women laughing. I opened my eyes and saw Suldaire and Norton intently watching the virtual screen. The laughter came from

the two beautiful women, now kneeling by my head. My ear translation device seemed inactive as they spoke in an unknown language. I could only watch them with curiosity.

One of them made a gesture, creating a virtual barrier that separated us from Norton's team. My ear translation kicked back in. They said they were helping Norton, and their reward was experiencing an Earth man's body. They approached me, their expressions clearly showing a woman's desire for a man—an expression common to women from Earth, Guoker, or the underwater inhabitants of Mercury. It was unmistakable.

The two women began kissing me, their virtual clothes vanishing swiftly. Unlike typical Guoker women, they had no bulges between their legs; instead, there was a small red dot the size of a fingertip. How was sex supposed to happen? Disappointed, I closed my eyes, thinking it would just be their touch.

Suddenly, I felt something like a snake moving between my legs. Opening my eyes, I saw that pink, chopstick-thick tentacles were emerging from their groins, crawling over my body. Soon, one tentacle wrapped around my penis, and another entered my anus, sending waves of intense pleasure through me. It felt like the women were snakes entwining me, shifting me between hallucinations and clarity. I was drenched in sweat from the exhaustion, while they seemed unaffected, continuing to touch and laugh.

In my dreams, I couldn't comprehend how I got home. When I awoke, I was naked on my bed in my room. Sunlight was streaming through the window. I wanted to get up, but I couldn't find my shirt and shorts, so I took a new set from my wardrobe.

Walking into the living room, I smelled the usual duck droppings. My mother was making breakfast, and the ducks were still indoors. As I stepped outside, everything that should have been familiar felt strange and different, like returning home after years away. I saw a neighbor girl and asked her what day it was. She paused her work, turned seriously to answer me, but all she said was, "I don't know."

- END -



## Appendix

### Comparison Table of Chinese and English Vocabulary (by the translator YANG Yang)

果克: Guoker (Zhang Xiangqian has a strong accent when he speaks. He is from Anhui, but his accent is a bit close to the northern Jiangsu accent. I think we should pay attention when transliterating.)

苏代尔: Suldair

诺顿: Norton

微丽: Willie

条妹: strip girl

电妹: shock girl

星际协议联盟: Galactic Agreement Alliance, GAA

区图: Zone Map

列文: Liven

全球运动网: Global Movement Web, GIW

全球信息网: Global Information Web, GIW

人工场: artificial field

人工信息场 (扫描): artificial information field (scanning) (Since it's not human technology, I do not recommend calling it AF, AIF, AIFS, etc. for short.) (In the chapter describing the generator center, there were so many times that I abbreviated it to AFGC.)

条数: how many streaks

水星 (not Mercury in our Solar System): Water Planet (Therefore, the corresponding planets are represented by "name + Planet".)

前哥: Qian (It's better to explain it before that 'Qian' stands for Zhang Xiangqian.)

可温: Kevin

飞碟: flying saucer (or 'saucer' in abbreviation).

光速飞碟: light-speed flying saucer

某某本质: (the) essence of

柔顺型: smooth kind

粗野型: brutal kind

财富值: wealth credit

虚拟 (电脑) 屏幕/影像: virtual (computer) screen / hologram

Vocabularies related to '肉管子':

肉管子: ‘meat pipe’ or ‘tentacle’ (I personally think it is a human-skin tentacle monster similar to a sea anemone.)

肉 inside the body : flesh

触摸: touch

摩擦: rub

挤压: squeeze

吸入: swallow

吮吸: suck

缠绕: ‘cover’, ‘wrap’, ‘tangle’ or ‘entangle’, etc. It depends on the situation.

进入: ‘enter’. I don’t recommend using ‘fuck’. All organs are translated using formal vocabulary.

I don’t recommend ‘dick’, ‘ass’, ‘asshole’, ‘pussy’, etc.

I don’t recommend using ‘lady’ (they’re worthy of respect) and don’t recommend using insulting words like ‘whore’, ‘bitch’, etc.

I don’t recommend using ‘girl’, ‘gal’, etc. (They may all be millions of years old fairies, not young at all.)

时空冰箱: chrono fridge

虚拟旅行: virtual tour (I’ve considered ‘traveling’, ‘trip’, ‘journey’, ‘adventure’, etc., and ‘tour’ might be the most suitable.)

场馆: club (I don’t recommend using ‘stadium’, ‘pavilion’, etc..)

爱文森: Ivanson

加朋: Jarpen

文太: Wentai

光线虚拟人: virtual light people